

Copyright is owned by the Author of the thesis. Permission is given for a copy to be downloaded by an individual for the purpose of research and private study only. The thesis may not be reproduced elsewhere without the permission of the Author.

TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI

He aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori?

A thesis presented in partial fulfilment of the requirements of the degree of

Master of Arts

In

Māori Studies

Ani-Piki Rapua I Te Rangi Tuari

**Te Aitanga a Hauiti, Rongomaiwahine, Ngāti Kahungunu, Ngāi Tāmanuhiri, Te
Whānau a Apanui, Ngāti Porou.**

2021

HE MIHI

He tīwaiwaka ahau nā Māui, tiori rau, wehea!

Ka wehe atu taku manu i tōna ahurewa i te tihi o Hikurangi kia kawē atu ai aku mihi ki ngā whare katoa i whai wāhi mai ki te āwhina, ki te poipoi, ki te whakapātaritari, ki te whakaaweawe, ki te whakapakari anō i ōku whakaaro, i tōku tirohanga ki te kaupapa o te rangahau nei.

Ka tiori, ka tangi taku manu ki ngā kākākura o tēnā pōkai o te ao Māori, o tēnā pōkai o te ao toi whakaari e noho ana i te whare o te wāhi ngaro. Nā, ahakoa kāore ia i whai wāhi mai ki taku rangahau, ko tētahi pou matua o te ao toi whakaari Māori i haoa ai e Taramainuku hai whetū mō te hao o Rua tēnā, kai te pae tonu o mahara. Kai taku pou tuara nō te ao toi whakaari, e Nancy Brunning, otirā koutou katoa kua wheturangitia, nei au ka tuohu i te nui o tō koutou homai ki a au. Ko te pō ki a koutou, e moe, e oki.

Ka whai hā taku manu kia huri tōna aroaro ki te hunga ora, kia koko hoki ko ōku whakamānawa ki te manawa o tōku whare, ki tōku kōkā a Angela Karini. Ahakoa kāore e tika ana kia mihi ahau ki a au anō, me mihi tonu ki te tangata nānā i poipoi, i whakaaweawe, i kōhete, i whakapātaritari, i whakapono hoki ki a au. Mei kore ake tēnei wahine kaihautū, e ora ai au, e tū ai au hai wahine pakari, e mōhio ai ahau ko wai ahau. Nā reira, e Mā, tēnā koe i tō whakatauirā mai ki a au me pēhea taku kawē i a au anō.

Ka tiu anō taku manu kia mihi ki ngā whare kōrero nō te ao toi whakaari nā rātou i whakaae kia noho hai pūkōrero mō te kaupapa nei. Ko Hone Kouka o Ngāti Porou tēnā, ko Te Kohe Tuhaka o Ngāi Tūhoe tēnā, ko Teina Moetara hoki tēnā o Rongowhakaata, o Te Aitanga Mahaki. Mei kore ake koutou, mei kore ake o koutou homaitanga i whai kiko ai, i rangatira hoki ai tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Kai ōku pou whirinaki, kai ōku whakaruruhau, nei rā te ngākau ka mihi.

Ka topa iho taku manu kia tau iho ai ia ki ngā rekereke o ōku whare wānanga, ki ōku tohunga tonu nā rātou anō i whakaae kia whakatō i te hā o tōku ao Māori ki tēnei kaupapa. Ko Tā Derek Lardelli o Ngāti Konohi, o Rongowhakaata tēnā. Ko Mark Kopua o Te Aitanga a Hauiti, o Ngāti Ira, o Ngāti Porou tēnā. Ko Tākuta Wayne Ngata anō hoki tēnā nō Ngāti Ira, nō Te Aitanga a Hauiti me Ngāti Porou. Mei kore ake koutou i Māori ai, i Tairāwhiti ai te kawē a tēnei karanga tamāhine āu i āna mahi. Mei kore ake koutou i rangatira hoki ai tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Nei anō tōku manawa ka titia ki te manawa o ō whare, haere nei te wā.

Ka rere anō taku manu kia tau iho ki ngā wharekura nō te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa. Ki reira, whakamiha atu ai ki a Ahorangi Meihana Durie nō Rangitāne, nō Ngāti Kauwhata, Ngāti Raukawa, Te Au ki Te Tonga, Ngāti Porou, Rongowhakaata me Ngāi Tahu, mōna i tautoko nui mai i a au ki te whakawhanake i tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Nānā te tūāpapa o tēnei rangahau i kōkiri. Kai taku pou ihorangi, tēnā koe. Ka papaki ngā parirau o taku manu kia puhia ko ngā hau o mihi ki a Ahorangi Darryn Joseph o Ngāti Maniapoto hoki. Nānā taku reo i whai hā kia tika ai te takoto o te kupu, kia mārama ai te ito o ōku whakaaro. Kai taku pou ihoreinuku, tēnā koe.

Ka tauihi taku manu ki te whenua taurikura o tōku tīpuna kōkā a Rongomaiwahine kia tau atu ai ia ki te one i Te Māhia. Ki konei ka tonoa ngā pōkai manu katoa nō te rangi, nō te whenua kia huihui mai ai ki te whakamānawa i te whakatinanatanga o ngā whare katoa. Ko te tuawahine tēnā nānā ahau i ārahi, i tiaki, i whakarongo ki ōku rūkahu katoa, i whakapūrangiaho i tēnei ao pūmātauranga ki a au, i whakaae kia Ani-Piki tonu a Ani-Piki. Kai taku tuawahine, e Ahorangi Margaret Forster o Rongomaiwahine, o Ngāti Kahungunu, nei ahau, otirā te hunga Māori katoa nō te ranga toi whakaari Māori e miha atu nei. Ko au kai to ata, haere nei te wā. Kāti, nāu tēnei kaupapa i rangatira ai. Ka mutu, nā koutou katoa anō hoki tēnei manu i rere ai.

Ngā Ihirangi

HE MIHI	i
HE KŌRERO PAKI	1
HE AHA TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI?	4
Ngā whāinga o te rangahau	5
WĀHANGA 1: TAKU WHARE KŌRERO	6
WĀHANGA 2: TE POU TŪ-A-RONGO O TE WHARE – Te kawa o te kōrero	8
2.1: TE PUANGA MAI O TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI	10
WĀHANGA 3: TE POU TOKO-MANAWA – Te whare o te Māori	15
3.1: PŪRĀKAU	15
Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku	16
Tāne me ngā kete o te wānanga	17
Rua-te-pupuke	18
Ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama.....	19
3.2: WHARE Ā-RĀKAU	20
He waka	21
He whare puni.....	21
He kāuta, he pātaka kai.....	22
He whare whakairo, he whare tipuna, he whare rūnanga.....	22
He whare wānanga	26
3.3: HE WHARE TAPERE	27
3.4: HE WHARE WHAKAARO	29
Te whare tapa whā	29
3.5: NGĀ WHARE Ō TE MĀORI	32
WĀHANGA 4: TE POU TĀHŪ O TE WHARE – TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI O NĀIANEI	33
4.1: NGĀ PŪKŌRERO	34
HONE KOUKA	34
TE KOHE TUHAKA	35
TEINA MOETARA	35
4.2: NGĀ WĀNANGA MŌ TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI	36
He aha te toi whakaari Māori?.....	36
He aha te hītori o te toi whakaari Māori ki a koe?	38

He aha koe i whai ai tēnei ara, he aha hoki ngā hua o tēnei mahi?	48
He nui te tautoko mai a te iwi Māori ki te toi whakaari Māori?	51
He aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Maori	54
4.3: TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI KAI TUA	57
<i>WĀHANGA 5: TE TARA-ITI ME TE TARA-NUI O TE WHARE – HE HANGA WHARE</i>	58
5.1: TE PAEPAE KŌRERO	58
TĀ DEREK LARDELLI	58
MARK KOPIA	59
TĀKUTA WAYNE NGATA	59
5.2: TE KAWA O TE PAEPAE KŌRERO	60
5.3: TE WHAKANIKO I TE KUPU – NGĀ HUA O TE KŌRERO	61
He aha te whare?	61
He aha te tikanga o te whare?	62
He aha ngā momo whare?	63
He aha te tukanga ki te hanga whare?	65
He aha ngā whakatūpatotanga, he aha rānei ngā āhuatanga me whai whakaaro e te tangata i a ia ka whakatinana i te whare nei?	68
<i>WĀHANGA 6: TE WHARE HOU MŌ TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI</i>	72
6.1: TE MANAWA O TE WHARE	72
TE MOMO O TE WHARE	73
MŌ WAI TE WHARE	74
TE INGOA Ō TE WHARE	74
6.2: TE KORURU O TE WHARE	75
6.3: NGĀ TĀTAI WHAKAPAPA O TE WHARE	77
6.4: NGĀ POU MATUA O TE WHARE	78
6.5: TE KAWA O TE WHARE	80
6.6: TE TOI O MĀUI	82
<i>HAI WHAKAKAPI</i>	83
<i>NGĀ PUNA KŌRERO</i>	85

HE KŌRERO PAKI

Ko te Pōpare, te 11 o Mei 2017. Koinei te pō whakamutunga o tā mātou whakaari e kīia nei ko 'E kore a muri e hokia.' Kua neke atu i te toru marama mātou ko taku tira whakaari e patu ana i te rori, atu i te Tairāwhiti ki te Taitokerau. E tū ana au ki te atamira, kua whakauriuri te whiti o te rama, kua timata ngā mahi whakaari.

Tokotoru noa iho mātou ngā kaiwhakaari. Ka rere ngā mahi, e mū ana te whare. Ka whakaaro ahau - 'ka pai, kua mau rātou!'. Kāore i tata ki te puku o te whakaari ka kite au i tētahi wahine e tū ana, kātahi ia ka puta i te ruma. Ka whakaaro anō ahau - 'Auē, kāore tēnei i te pai'. Engari ka kite anō ahau i taua wahine rā, he kuia kē. Ka heipū anō mai te whakaaro, - 'tērā pea he roa rawa te whakaari nei ki te kuia rā, kua warea ia e te mamae i te roa o tana noho ki te tūru?'

Ka tūngoungou ahau ā-whakaaro nei ki a au anō, ka haere tonu ngā mahi whakaari. Kāore i roa ka mutu te whakaari. Ka tiro atu au ki te hunga mātakitaki me taku kore i kite i ō rātou kanohi. Kātahi ka rere aku mihi ki a rātou katoa;

"Kai ngā tai o tamawāhine, kai ngā tai o tamatāne, ko te au o mihi, o aroha nui e pari atu nei ki a koutou. Tēnā koutou i tae mai ki tēnei whakaari. Ko Ani-Piki Tuari taku ingoa, he uri tēnei nō te Tairāwhiti whānui, otirā nō koutou anō hoki. Anei hoki ōku hoa"

Ka mihi atu ōku hoa ki te marea kātahi ka hoki te mauri o te kōrero ki a au.

"E te whānau, hai whakakapī i tēnei pō, otirā te terenga ki tēnei whakaari ka tūwhera te wāhi nei ki a koutou te hau kāenga ki te kōrero."

Ka noho mū anō te whare, kāore tētahi i tū ki te kōrero. Kāore mātou i whakarite i a mātou anō mō te hunga nohopuku. Te āhua nei, he raru kai uta. Mea rawa ake, ka tū mai tētahi wahine. Ka whakatata mai ia ki te atamira. Ka paku rewa te ngākau i tōku pōhēhē ka whai hua mātou i tēnei wahine. Ka tiro mai te wahine nei ki a mātou katoa, kātahi ia ka kōrero.

"Tēnā koutou, hoianō, tēnā tātou. Kia kotahi atu au ki te kaupapa. Kāhore tērā i te mahi a te Māori. Kāhore mātou i pērā! He aha koe i whakaae ai kia pēnei te āhua o te Māori?! He aha koe i whakaae ai kia pēnei te titiro atu a te tangata ki te Māori? Kāhore mātou i pērā!"

Ka aro pū mai tēnei wahine ki a au, ka whiu anō ia i te kupu ki a au.

"Nāu tēnei i whakamāori? He aha koe i whakaae ai kia whakamāori i ngā whakaaro o te Pākehā? Nā te Pākehā tēnei whakaari i tuhi, nē? Nō te Pākehā hoki ngā whakaaro, nē? Ehara i te whakaaro

Māori, ehara hoki i te whakaari Māori. He aha koe i tuku ai tō mana kia takahia e te Pākehā? Kāore au i te whakaae ki tēnei."

Ka whakatika taku hoa whakaari ki te whakahoki kōrero ki te wahine rā, ka meatia e au taku ringa ki tōna ringa kia kaua ia e whakahoki kōrero. Ka tū noa iho mātou me te whakarongo ki ngā kōrero a te wahine nei. I a au e whakarongo atu ana ki ēnei kōrero, ka taka a roto. Ka warea au e te whakamā. Ka mutu ana te wahine me ana kōrero, ka tiro ahau ki ōku hoa i te atamira me te hanga ohorere o ō rāua kanohi. Kāore e kore, e ōrite ana te hanga o tōku kanohi. Ka tū anō ahau ki te kōrero, ka rere aku kupu whakahoki ki te wahine.

"Kai te Whaea, tēnā rawa atu koe i ōu whakaaro, i āu kupu hoki. Ahakoa te rere o ngā kupu, e rongu tonu ana i tō aroha nui ki a tātou te Māori. Ki konei kī atu ai ahau, - mō tō mātou hē. Mō taku hē! Me taku whakapāha nui ki a koutou katoa kua rongu nei i tētahi wairua kawa ki tō tātou ahurea Māori, otirā te mamae i te rere o ngā mahi kua horaina i te pō nei. Ehara i te mea i whāia e au, otirā tēnei tira whakaari, kia pērā. Engari e tino rongu ana i ō nawe, otirā i ō koutou whakaaro.

Ka tiro atu au ki ngā ūpoko o te hunga mātakitaki e tūngoungou ana, ka mōhio au, āe, e tino whakaae ana rātou ki ngā kōrero a te wahine nei.

"Ka pai. Waiho mai ēnei kōrero ki a au. Māku tēnei e whakatika. Ka hoki mai ahau ki a koutou ki te whakatika i tēnei hē me te kawē mai i tētahi whakaari Māori ake nei ā tōnā wā."

Ka tiro atu anō ahau ki te hunga mātakitaki, ka tūngoungou anō ngā māhunga me taku kite anō i te nuinga e whakaae ana ki tēnei whakatika āku. Ka kapi te wāhi kōrero ki te karakia, ka puta te hunga mātakitaki, ā, ka waiho mai mātou ko te ohu whakaari ki o mātou whakaaro. Ki reira, rongu ai au i te kino o te mū, i te kino hoki o te riri. Kaua ki te wahine i hora i ērā kupu, kaua hoki ki te tira whakaari, ki te tira whakarite whakaari, ki te kaituhi rānei o te whakaari. Engari, ka riri ki a au anō. Nāku tēnei kaupapa i whakakanohi, nāku tēnei kaupapa i whakaae kia kawē atu, nāku hoki tēnei kaupapa i whakarākei ki te reo Māori! Engari i te mutunga iho, kāore au i whai whakaaro ki taku rahi ake, ki a Ngāi Māori, engari i whakaaro noa iho ahau ki a au anō me ngā hua, ngā pūkenga ā-whakaari nei ka whakawhiwhia ki a au anō.

I taua pō, i taua atamira, i a au e pakanga ana ki a au anō, ka puta taku kī taurangi ki a au anō, arā - kia kaua e pēnei anō taku whai i tēnei ara o te toi whakaari Māori, engari kia whakatika i tēnei ara kia pai ai te hoki mai ki tēnei iwi, otirā ki ngā iwi o te ao Māori me te whakatinana i taku kī taurangi kia Māori ake ai te karawhiu a ngā mahi whakaari e hāngai ana, e pā ana, e tapaina ana hoki ki te Māori.

Ka hiki taku mahunga, ka hikoi atu i te atamira. Ka hua mai ai he ara hou mōku.

Kāti, he paku kitenga tēnei kōrero paki i te wheako, i te wā anō hoki i tīmata ai ahau ki te āta wānanga i te kaupapa e kīia ana e te hunga mahi whakaari, he *Māori Theatre*. I aku takahanga ake i te ao whakaari kua kaha te panaia ōku e wai rā, e wai atu kia noho ai ahau ki te whare o *Māori Theatre*. Me te aha, kāore au i te mārāma he aha i Māori ai ia? Nā reira, ka puta te pātai i a au - he aha tēnei mea te toi whakaari Māori? He aha hoki ia i Māori ai? He aha rā tōna hāngai ki te ao Māori rānei? Nōnahea ia hua mai ai? He aha tōna momo? He aha te hua o te toi whakaari Māori? Ka mutu, he aha tōna hāngai ki te hunga ō nāianeī, ā haere ake nei? Na reira, ka tino mihi ahau ki taua wahine nō Kaitaia. Nānā i whakapātaritari i a au kia āta ruku atu ki tēnei kaupapa kia kitea ai he ara e tika ai ōku hē, ka tahi. Ka rua, kia kua anō tētahi tangata e patu i te whakamā i tōna noho kuare, pēnei i a au nei. Ka toru, kia whai pānga te ākengokengo o te ao toi whakaari Māori ki tētahi whare motuhake mōna anō, otirā mo ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori.

HE AHA TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI?

“He mea heke te toi whakaari Māori i onamata, ehara i te mea nō nāianeī tonu tēnā mahi. Ko te ao tonu te atamira ki a tātou te Māori” (Ngata, 2021)

Kia tīkina atu e au ngā kupu a Ngata kia taki ai te pātai matua o taku rangahau, arā ia, he aha te anamata ki te toi whakaari Māori mō ngā uri whakaheke o te Tairāwhiti. I ngā kōrero a Ngata, ka kite i te whakaaro nui ki te toi whakaari Māori, otirā te whānui hoki o te titiro a te Māori ki te toi whakaari. Nā te mea ko te ao e ai ki a Ngata, te atamira tonu a te Māori. Ka mutu, ko te tauira e ai anō ki a ia, kai roto tonu i ngā mahi a te tangata ka kitea i ia rā. Pēnei i te tangata e kōrero paki ana ki tōna hoa, ki tōna whānau rānei i te kihini. Pēnei anō i ā tātou tamariki e kōrero pūrākau ana mō ngā takunetanga o te rā i a rātou i te kōhanga, i te kura rānei. He āhuetanga ka kite anō i ngā marae maha i a te tangata e whaikōrero ana, e waiata ana, e haka ana, e tangi ana rānei. Katoa katoa ēnei momo mahi a te tangata, he toronga ki ngā mahi toi whakaari. Otirā ia, te toi whakaari Māori. Koinei te take ka whakapae a Ngata, ko te toi whakaari Māori he mea heke. Ehara i te mea hou ki a tātou te Māori. He mea tautoko e Ka'ai-Mahuta (2013) te whakaaro, nō mai mai iho ngā āhuetanga whakaari, whakaaturanga hoki a te Māori. He āhuetanga tēnā ka kite, ka rongo rānei i ngā waiata, i ngā haka, i te tuku pūrākau hoki. Hai tāna anō, i nui rawa te mana o te tangata i mōhio ki te haka, ā, he matapihi tonu ngā āhuetanga o te waiata, te haka, me te pūrākau ki ngā tirohanga o te ao Māori. Nā reira, ko te ia pea o ngā whakaaro o te tokorua nei e mea ana, he iwi pūrākau tātou te iwi Māori. Ko te toi whakaari Māori te whakamarunga pea o taua momo āhua o tātou te Māori. Nā reira ka haere tahi pea te mahi toi whakaari i a te tangata e taki ana i āna kōrero, ā, i te mutunga iho, ko te toi whakaari Māori te putanga.

Heoi anō, mēnā ka whakawhāiti ahau i te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te titiro a te hunga e nōhia ana ki te whare o ‘*Māori Theatre*’, he rerekē ngā kōrero, he rerekē anō ngā whakaaro. He rite tonu te tōai mai a ngā pū mātauranga whakaari, a ngā mātanga whakaari o nāianeī me te whakapae, he rākau ātetenga te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā pēhitanga a te kāwanatanga, a te Pākehā hoki nō te tau 1975. (Balme, 1989; Kouka, 1999; Greenwood, 2005; Silverstone, 2013; Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby, 2014; Halba, 2015; Nicholas, 2018). Nā reira, ko tēnei momo, ko tēnei ara rānei o te toi whakaari Māori he mea tīmata noa iho nō te tau 1975. Ka mutu, ko tēnei momo o te toi whakaari Māori e aro noa iho atu ana ki ngā mahi toi whakaari ka kitea i ngā whare tapere Pākehā, ki ngā mahi toi whakaari rānei kei reira ngā nuka nō te ao whakaari Pākehā e haere tahi ana ki ngā mahi a te Māori. Ki konei pea ka whakapaetia ko te toi whakaari Māori nō tēnei hunga, he hua pea nō te hiahia o ētahi Māori kia whai mana motuhake i ngā horopaki Pākehā?

Tērā, tērā, ko ēnei whakapae katoa te ia o tōku rangiruatanga ki tēnei mea te toi whakaari Māori. E kitea ana he rerekē tō tēnā tangata whakatau, tō tēnā tangata whakaaro ki tēnei mea te toi

whakaari Māori, otirā, tōna orokohanga mai, tōna whainga matua anō rānei, ka tahi. Ka rua, he rerekē anō tō tēnā ohu o te tangata Māori noho ki te ao i tā tēnā ohu o te tangata Māori noho ki te ao – ko te hunga Māori e noho ana ki rō tāone me te hunga Māori e noho tonu ana ki taiwhenua tāku e kōrero nei. Ā, ki konei ka rerekē tō ēnei ohu aronga ki te toi whakaari Māori, otirā tō rātou titiro ki te toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, ko tētahi aronga ki te toi whakaari Māori he mea tiki atu i ngā tikanga whakahaere a te iwi, i tēnā o te hunga kua tiki atu i te toi whakaari Māori nō te tirohanga whānui ki te iwi Māori.

Nā reira, koinei anō ētahi take matua kua tīkina atu e au ko te toi whakaari Māori hai kaupapa rangahau māku, ka tahi. Ka rua, nā te whānui o te kaupapa nei kua whai hoki ahau kia whakawhāiti i te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro mō te tūpono ka māmā ake pea taku wherawhera i te toi whakaari Māori. Me te aha, ka whai wāhi hoki ahau ki te whakamānawa, ki te whakahoki whakaaro nui anō ki ōku uri, ki tōku whānau, otirā ki tōku iwi nā rātou ahau i whakaaweawe, i poipoi, i āki kia whai i te ara o te ao toi whakaari. Ka mutu, ko te hiahia nui kia kitea ai mēnā ka whai wāhi ngā whakapae katoa o runga ki tā te Tairāwhiti kawē, whakatinana anō hoki i te toi whakaari Māori. Nā reira, i te mutunga iho, he whare toi whakaari Māori hou ka tīmata ki te waihanga kia kawē atu ai i te toi whakaari Māori ki tōna anamata ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro.

Ngā whāinga o te rangahau

E toru ngā whāinga matua a te rangahau nei:

1. Kia huraina ai he aha te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te uri o te Tairāwhiti titiro.
2. Kia huraina ai he aha te whare e tika ana kia whakarewa ai hai whare toi whakaari Māori hou.
3. Kia huraina ai he aha hoki te anamata ki te toi whakaari Māori.

Kai te whakapae ahau ka kite i ēnei whāinga te ara kia whakapūrangiaho i te toi whakaari Māori e hono ai te onamata ki te inamata. Mā konei anō ka waihanga i te ara ki te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori e hono motuhenga ai ia ki te Māori, e noho hoki ia i te whakaaaro Māori, e whai pānga anō hoki ia ki te iwi Māori e takahi ana i te mata o te whenua i tēnei wā.

WĀHANGA 1: TAKU WHARE KŌRERO

Akiaki e te turoua

E iki, e iki ki te tūroua whiti

E iki, e iki, tūroua whiti

Hiki nuku e!

Hiki rangi e!

Ahaha!

Ka hikitia tōna ure

Ka hapainga tōna ure

I a ia, i a ia ia!

(Wi Pewhairangi, 1895)

Hai tā Pewhairangi (1895), uri o Ruataupare ki roto i a Ngāti Porou, koinei te harihari i tākina ai e Tāne-nui-a-rangi i a ia e wehe ana i ōna mātua. He wehenga i whakaaetia e tōna pāpā, e Ranginui. Me te aha i tō Ranginui whakaaetanga kia whakawehea ai rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira a Papatūānuku, nā Ranginui tonu i āta tohutohu ki a Tāne-nui-a-rangi ka pēhea tana whakawehe i a rāua. Ka hoatu a Ranginui ki a Tāne-nui-a-rangi kia toru ngā pou; ko Tāne-toko-rangi tēnā, ko Tama-i-hikitia-te-rangi tēnā, ko Eke-tū-o-te-rangi hoki tēnā. Ka whakarewa a Tāne-nui-a-rangi i ēnā pou kia noho ai ko Ranginui ki runga hai tāhūhū mōna, kia noho hoki ko Papatūānuku ki raro hai tūāpapa mōna. I te whakarewanga o ngā pou e toru, i waihangahia e Tāne-nui-a-rangi te ao kia puta ai ia me te tangata ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama.

He mataaho tēnei pūrākau ki ngā mōhiotanga mō te orokotīmatanga o te ao Māori ki tā ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti titiro. Hai tā Durie (i ngā kōrero a Graham, 2009) ko ngā kōrero a te Māori e pā ana ki te orokohanga o te ao he mea ka whakamārama hoki i te kunenga o te whakaaro Māori o te tangata. Ko te kōrero mō te pūtaketanga o te ao ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro, he kōrero, he wheako nōku anō ka whakapūrangiaho i te ao ki tā Ani-Piki titiro. Ka whakaaomāramahia hoki i ō Ani-Piki whakaaro ki te ao, mō te ao. Nā reira, ko tāku he whai i te tauira kua oti kē i a Tāne-nui-a-rangi te whakatauirā mai. Ka whakatū pou ahau kia rewa mai ai he whare kōrero, he whare rānei kia pupuri i te kawa o taku kaupapa rangahau. He āhuatanga tēnei hai wānanga māku, hai kōrero hoki mā te tangata, kia puta a toi whakaari Māori ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama.

Kāti, tomokia tōku whare kōrero kia rongo ai koe i te mahana, i te reka hoki o te ao o te toi whakaari Māori. Pēnei i ngā pou i whakatūria ai e Tāne-nui-a-rangi, e toru ngā pou o te whare

kōrero nei. Ka whaowhia ki te pou tū-a-rongo o te whare, ko te kawa o te kōrero, ko te huarahi rānei me te horopaki kua whāia e au ki te rangahau i tēnei kaupapa. Ka whakarākei anō ia ki ngā kōrero mō te ahunga mai o te toi whakaari Māori, ki te take anō me whakatū e au tētahi whare hou hai whakamarumarū i te toi whakaari Māori. Ko te pou toko-manawa tēnā ka pupuri i ngā whakarākeinga kōrero mō te ariā o te whare kia wānangahia he aha pea te whare e tika ana hai nohonga mā te toi whakaari Māori. Ka whakairongia ki te pou tāhū o te whare ko ngā kōrero mō te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te titiro a ētahi mātanga toi whakaari nō te Tairāwhiti. Ka haere ngā kōrero mai i te tara-iti o te whare tae noa atu ki te tara-nui o te whare kia kōrerohia te tukanga ki te whakatū whare hou mā te toi whakaari Māori. Kātahi ka hono atu ai te katoa o ēnei pou me ōna whakaironga ki te manawa o tēnei whare kōrero, arā, ki te pou e iri ana te pātai; he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori? Ka whai māramatanga i ēnei iringa kōrero, kātahi ka puta ki waho i te whare ki te whao i te whare hou mō te toi whakaari Māori.

WĀHANGA 2: TE POU TŪ-A-RONGO O TE WHARE – Te kawa o te kōrero

E ai ki a Jahnke rāua ko Taiapa (2003), he mea tohutohu ngā pūrākau Māori i te hiranga nui o ngā tikanga Māori, ā, he āhuatanga hoki ēnei ka whakatinana i te tukanga, i ngā whakaritenga hoki e tika ana kia rangahau i te ao o te tangata Māori. Nā reira ko te pātai ia i tēnei wā, he aha rā te tikanga? Hai tā Moko-Mead (2016), he maha ngā mata o te tikanga Māori, ā, ko tētahi o aua mata e meatia ana, mēnā ka āta wetewete i te iho matua o ngā tikanga Māori, ka kite he momo whakaritenga ture ngā tikanga Māori ka whāia e te tangata kia tika, kia pono hoki te rere o ngā āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki te ahurea Māori (wh 47). Arā noa atu ētahi whakamārama e hāngai ana ki te tikanga. Heoi, kai te horopaki o te kaupapa te whakatau ka pēhea te tangata e kawē i tēnā tikanga, i tēnā tikanga.

Heoi, mōku ake, e tika ana kia kī noa iho ahau i konei, he uri ahau nō te Tairāwhiti whānui, ka tahi. Ka rua, he wahine ka kīia he Tairāwhiti ahau, ehara au i te Māori. Ka mutu, he wahine i rūmakina ki te reo Māori, ki ngā tikanga tāngata ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro i te kāenga, i te Kōhanga Reo, i te Kura Kaupapa, i te Wharekura, i te Whare Wānanga anō hoki. Nā reira, kāore au i rongo i te uaua, i te ngaromanga rānei o te reo Māori, o ngā tikanga Māori. Kāore hoki au i te tangata mōhio ki ngā tikanga tūmatawhānui a te Māori, he tangata kua whakatipuria hai uri nā te Tairāwhiti. I runga i tēnā, ko ngā tikanga whakahaere a taku kaupapa rangahau he mea tiki atu i te whakaaro o Doherty (2012) me tāna e mea ana, ko te mātauranga ā-iwi tēna ka whakatinana i ngā whakaaro o te mātauranga Māori nā te mea ko ngā whakapapa a te Māori, ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori, ko ngā hītōria a te Māori he mea e hono ai te Māori ki te whenua, otirā ki a rātou anō.

Koinei tētahi tino pūtake o taku kaha ki te whakahāngai i ngā kōrero katoa o te rangahau nei ki te Tairāwhiti. Koinei anō te take ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero, o ngā pūkōrero kua tīkina atu hai whakarākei i te whare kōrero nei, he uri nō te Tairāwhiti. He āhuatanga kua pēnei i runga i te whakapae ka noho motuhake anō ko te tirohanga o te Tairāwhiti ki a ia anō, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka whai mana ahau ki te whakakōrero i ōku whakaaro. Ka mutu, ka kore e kuhu mai ai he tikanga, he kawa nō iwi kē ki te waihanga i tētahi whare hou mō ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti nā te mea he whare kua whaowhia ki ngā whakaaro o tō te Tairāwhiti titiro ki te ao. Heoi anō, kai ngā wāhanga kōrero o te pou toko-manawa, o te pou tāhū hoki te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te take i pēnei ai ahau i tēnei rangahau.

Hai tāpiri atu ki ngā kōrero o runga, ko te reo Māori tēnā ka whakaaomārama i ōku whakaaro kia mārama kehokeho ai te tangata he aha te ia o aku kōrero. Nā reira, koinei hoki te reo ka kawē i tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Ko ngā kōrero Pākehā kua tīkina atu e au i ngā tohutoro, i ngā uiui rānei,

he mea whakamāori e au kia noho ko te reo Māori hai kaikawe i te kaupapa nei. Engari, kia whai mana tonu ai te reo ake o ngā tāngata nāku ā rātou kōrero i tiki atu, ka noho ko ā rātou kupu ake hai kupu tāpiri - koi kīia te tangata e takahi ana au i te mana o ā rātou kupu.

Nā, kia mōhio mai anō te tangata, he kaihaka ahau, he kaitito waiata ahau, he kaiwhakaari ahau, he ringa mahora hoki ahau ki ngā mahi a Rēhia. I haere tahi taku Tairāwhititanga ki te ao Rēhia. Koinei tētahi take anō kua toro atu au ki te toi whakaari Māori hai kaupapa rangahau māku. He nui hoki taku rahi o te Tairāwhiti pānga atu ki ngā mahi ā-Rēhia, otirā ki ngā mahi toi Māori katoa – whakaari mai, ngahau mai, whakairo mai, tāmoko mai. Koinei anō te take kua noho mai ko ngā whakaaro mō te wāhi ki ngā momo toi katoa ki tēnei kaupapa rangahau. He āhuatanga e kore e whakaae ana kia noho māwehe tētahi i tētahi. Katoa, katoa, ngā toi, e ai ki te Tairāwhiti, he mea rangatira, ā, ko tāku he whai i te ara kia ōrite te mana o te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā mahi toi Māori.

Heoi, kia kī hoki ahau i konei; i runga i te āhua o te ahunga mai o te toi whakaari Māori o nāiane, i runga anō hoki i te āhua o te wā e nōhia ana e mātou ko taku reanga, otirā, ngā uri o āpōpō, e tika ana kia toro atu ki te kawa rangahau nā Smith i waihanga, arā, ko te kaupapa Māori, kia pai tonu ai taku toro atu ki te mātauranga Māori. Hai tā Durie (1997) he mea aro ki te Māori te kawa rangahau e kīia ana ko te kaupapa Māori. Hai tā Smith (2012) he kawa rangahau te kaupapa Māori i hua mai ai i te hiahia o te Māori ki te whai tukanga rangahau e tika ai te titiro, te aromātai atu ki te Māori. Mēnā ka whakamāori ahau i te whakatauākī e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa Māori, ko tāna e mea ana - ko te kaupapa Māori he kaupapa nā te Māori, mō te Māori. Nā reira, ko te wāhi ki ngā kōrero mō te ahunga mai o te toi whakaari Māori te wāhi ka kite i taku toro atu ki ngā kōrero, ki ngā whakaaro nō tangata kē atu i ēnā o te Tairāwhiti. Ki reira ka tiki atu ko te mātauranga Māori hai wānanga anō i tētahi peka o taku kaupapa rangahau kia mārāma ai te horopaki, kia whakapūrangiaho anō ai te take kua waihangahia anō e au he whare hou mō te toi whakaari Māori.

Kāti, i tino waimarie ahau i te rahi o ngā mātanga nō te ao toi whakaari, nō te ao toi Māori anō hoki. Me te aha, i tino ngana ahau ki te whai kia noho kanohi ki te kanohi me ōku pūkōrero katoa. Heoi, kāore i tutuki i a au tēnā whakaritenga i te whakatau a te Kāwanatanga kia noho mohoa te motu katoa i runga i te kino o te mate urutā. Nā reira, i whai kāenga rua ahau i te whare o te ao hangarau. Arā, i te hui topa. Mei kore ake te whakaaro nui o ngā pūkōrero i whakaae tonu kia noho tahi ki te wānanga mā te hui topa. I tua atu i tēnei, nā te mate urutā anō taku āhei ki te toro atu ki ngā whare pukapuka huri noa i te motu i raru. Nā reira, he nui anō ngā kōrero kua tīkina atu i ngā pukapuka kāore anō kia tāngia, he nui ake anō ngā kōrero nā ngā pūkōrero ki tēnei rangahau i tēnā o ngā kōrero nō ngā pukapuka.

Nā, kia whakamārama anō ahau i te āhua o te rangahau nei. E rua ngā whare ka waihangahia e au i tēnei rangahau. Ko tētahi, he whare kōrero. Ki konei ka iri ake ko ngā kōrero i rangahaua e au kia pai ai te whakatū i te whare tuarua o te rangahau nei. Heoi anō, ko te matū o ngā kōrero ka kite i te whare kōrero, he kōrero mō te whare. He pēnei te aronga a te whare kōrero ki te kaupapa o te whare nā te mea, ko te whare matarua ka waihangahia e au hai whare motuhake mō te toi whakaari Māori, koinā taku hoatu ki te ao Māori, taku koha rānei ki te iwi nō te rāngai toi whakaari Māori, mō te iwi Māori tonu. Nā te mea, ka noho ko taua whare matarua hou kia arataki i ngā iwi ki te waihanga i ō rātou ake whare toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, ko te wawata ia ka tū mai he whare motuhake mō te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te titiro o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi huri noa i te motu. Ki reira pea ka mana ai te whakaaro, he toi whakaari Māori kua whakamanahia e te iwi Māori.

Kāti, kia marama ai he aha au e waihanga ai i tētahi whare hou mā te toi whakaari Māori, me paku wherawhera i te puanga mai o te toi whakaari Māori. Mā konei e kite atu ai i tētahi momo whakapapa e hāngai ana ki te toi whakaari Māori nō ngā tau 1970 tae noa mai ki ēnei rā.

2.1: TE PUANGA MAI O TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI

"Māku anō e hanga tōku nei whare..." (Kīngi Tāwhiao, 1864)

Kai pātai mai he aha i whiriwhiri ai ahau i tētahi whakatauaiki nō iwi kē ki te wāhi i tēnei wāhanga kōrero? Nā, i a au e rangahau ana i ngā kōrero mō te toi whakaari Māori, ka kite ko te toi whakaari Māori i tēnei horopaki he mea whakapapa atu ki a Ngāi Māori. Nā reira he rite tonu te tiki atu i ngā tikanga, i ngā kōrero, i ngā whakaaro anō hoki nō ngā iwi Māori katoa. Taihoa kia kōrerohia tēnei take, heoi anō, ko te kōrero i wāhi ai i tēnei wāhanga korero, he tongikura tēnā nā Kīngi Tāwhiao. I puakihia tēnā tongikura i te wā o te pēhitanga a te Māori e te Karauna i ngā tau o ngā riri whenua, ā, e whakatairanga ana taua kōrero i te mana Māori motuhake. Ko te hōhonutanga o tā Kīngi Tāwhiao tongi e mea ana, mā te Māori anō te Māori e kuhu, māna anō āna tikanga e whakataua. Nā reira, e tū ai te whare o toi whakaari Māori me takoto tōna tūāpapa. He aha ia tōna orokotīmatanga? I pua mai ia i hea? Mā hea kawea atu ai ia ki tua?

Ka tōai anō te kōrero e kaha kitea ana i aku rangahau e mea ana, he rākau ātetenga te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā pēhitanga a te Kāwanatanga, a te Pākehā hoki (Balme, 1989; Kouka, 1999; Greenwood, 2005; Silverstone, 2013; Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby, 2014; Halba, 2015; Nicholas, 2018). Hai tā ngā ringatuhi whakaari, ringa-pūmātauranga anō hoki, nō te hīkoi nui a te Māori ki te whare pāremata i te tau 1975 me ngā take huhua i te whawhai tonu a Ngāi Māori i taua wā, i rewa mai ai ngā kamupene whakaari Māori. Ko *Te Ika a Māui Players* me *Maranga Mai* ēnā (Balme, 1989; Silverstone, 2013; Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby, 2014; Halba, 2015). Hai āpiti hanga ki ēnei kōrero, ki tā Nicholas (2018) titiro, i rewa hoki ko ngā whare toi - tā mai, peita mai,

whakaari mai - i ngā tau 1970, nō te hūnukutanga a te Māori ki ngā taone nui ki te whai mahi. He pērā anō ā Meredith (2005) kōrero:

He mea horo te hūnukutanga e te Māori i ō rātou tūrangawaewae matua ki rō tāone. I te tau 1926, i 84% te rahi o te tangata Māori i te noho ki taiwhenua, ki ngā pā Māori. Ka heke ki te tau 1986, ka tata ki te 80% kē te rahi i te noho ki rō tāone. He nui taioreore te peinga o te Māori ki te ao hou, ā, ko te puanga mai tēnā o te noho moke, o te mate ā-moa. Engari, nō te whakarauoratanga mai o te reo me te ahurea nō ngā tau 1970, kua whai ara hou, kua whai tuakiri anō te tangata Māori e noho tāone ana mā te noho hai iwi kotahi¹ (wh.1).

I runga i ēnei kōrero, ko te whakapae pea, nō tēnei rautau neke atu, kua mate te tangata Māori ki te whai ara, ki te whai kaupapa rānei e pupuri tonu ai ia i tōna mana Māori motuhake. Ka mutu, ko te rewanga mai o te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā taone nui – pēnei i Pōneke - tētahi o aua ara. Nā, he rite tonu te tōai a ngā ringatohu whakaari me ngā ringa-pūmātauranga i ēnei mōhiotanga ki te toi whakaari Māori ahakoa he tirohanga nō te tangata Māori, nō te tangata Pākehā hoki. Ka mutu, ka wetewete kē te hunga ka arotake i tēnei kaupapa i ngā whakaari e kīia ana he Māori, kia kitea ai, kia mārāma ai, he aha ngā āhuatanga Māori kua whakatōkia ki roto ki ā rātou mahi, e Māori ai a toi whakaari Māori.

Heoi anō, he uaua tonu te kite he aha tēnei mea te toi whakaari Māori i tēnei horopaki i te korenga o ngā ringatuhi whakaari, ringa-pūmātauranga hoki i āta whakamārama he aha tonu te toi whakaari Māori, he aha rānei i Māori ai ia. Heoi anō, mēnā ka tirohia te hītorīa o te rewanga mai o tēnei momo toi whakaari Māori ka tuhura mai he whakapapa e hāngai ana ki tēnei momo o te toi whakaari Māori. Hai tā Balme (1989), e ai hoki ki a Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby (2014) i puta ētahi whakaari e pā ana ki te Māori i ngā tau 1860 – 1974. Ko *The land of the Moa, Tapu, The Pohutukawa Tree* me *Mr King Hongi* ētahi o aua whakaari e kōrerotia ana. E mea ana a Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby (2014), he whakaari reo waiata te nuinga, ā, ahakoa he whakaari e kitea ana te Māori, e kōrero ana mō te Māori, he whakaari nā te ringa Pākehā tonu i tuhi, i waihangā, i kawē, i noho hai rangatira ki te Māori. Ka mutu, he whakaari ēnei kāore te Pākehā i whai whakaaro ki te wānanga tahi ki te Māori.

¹The movement of Māori from their traditional homelands to the cities was among the fastest of any population. In 1926, 84% were living in rural, tribal settlements. By 1986, just under 80% were in urban centres. Such a dramatic displacement into a strange new world led to isolation and a sense of loss. But with the revival of their language and culture from the the 1970's, urban Māori have forged a new and vibrant pan-tribal identity.

Heoi, mēnā ka aro atu ki taua rautau me ngā āhuatanga o te Kāwanatanga, ka mārama he aha pea i kore ai i whakaaetia te tangata Māori kia tuhi i āna ake kōrero ki ngā whakaari. Ki tā Durrant (2014) titiro, kāore te Kāwanatanga i tautoko ā-pūtea nei i ngā whakaari - Pākehā mai, Māori mai - i taua wā. Ko ngā mahi toi a te Pākehā anake i tautokongia e te Kāwanatanga. Hai tāna anō, i whakatūria e te Kāwanatanga te *Queen Elizabeth II Arts Council* i te tau 1963, kia rite ki ngā tari i Ingarangi. Nā reira, ko tā te kaunihera o Aotearoa mahi, he whai i ngā tikanga, i ngā tukanga hoki nō Ingarangi mō te whakarato pūtea ki a wai ake rā. Tuia atu ki tēnā, i tautoko noa iho te kaunihera rā i ngā kaupapa toi ka horapa ki Niu Tīreni e kitea ana te pai o te noho tahi a te Māori ki te Pākehā.

E mea ana a Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby (2014), ko te hunga Māori i kitea i ēnei whakaari - ahakoa tōna iti - nā rātou te *Māori Theatre Trust* i whakatū i te tau 1966. I whakatūria ai e rātou taua taratī kia Māori ai tō rātou kawē i a rātou anō i te ao whakaari. Ko Don Selwyn, ko Brian Potiki, ko Jim Moriarty ētahi o aua tāngata e kōrerohia ana e Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby (2014). E ai ki a Kouka (1999), ko rātou, ko Rawiri Paratene hoki ētahi o ngā tāngata matua i ārahi i ngā rōpū porotēhi i ngā tau 1970. I pēnei ai pea nā te mea, ko rātou hoki tēnā i te noho ki Pōneke i te wā o ngā porotēhi nui a te Māori ki te Kāwanatanga? Heoi anō, ko ngā ringatuhi whakaari me ngā ringa-pūmātauranga ēnā e mea ana anō, nā aua porotēhi i hua ake ai ngā kamupene whakaari Māori. I tīmata hoki te hunga tokoiti rā ki te whakamahi i ngā rākau a te ao toi whakaari Pākehā kia whakaatu atu ai ngā mahi a te Pākehā ki te Māori i tāua wā (Balme, 1989; Silverstone, 2013; Grace-Smith rāua ko Derby, 2014; Halba, 2015). Nā reira, ko te nuinga o ngā whakaari i puta i te tangata Māori, he tirohanga whānui ki te Māori, māna, he tirohanga ki te noho a te Māori e noho ana ki rō tāone?

Ko tētahi whakakitenga nui hoki i tēnei whakapapa o te toi whakaari Māori ko te kōrero a Roma Potiki i ngā tuhinga a Kouka (1999) e mea ana, i reo Pākehā ngā whakaari nō te tangata Māori i aua wā nā te mea kāore he reo Māori o ngā kaituhi, o ngā kaiwhakaari, o ngā kaimātakitaki anō hoki. Ka āpiti atu a Kouka ki tēnei whakapae me te kōrero "*mēnā ko ngā whakaaro, ko ngā huatau rānei nō te kaituhi he Māori, ā, ko taua Māori tonu e kōrerohia ana te ao e ai ki tōna titiro, he Māori tonu te kaupapa*"². Nā reira, e kitea ana i tēnei whakapae a Kouka, ko te toi whakaari Māori anō he wāhi mā te Māori ki te whakapūrangiaho i te ao e ai ki te ao e māramatia ana e ia. I runga i tēnei whakapae, ka hua mai te pātai mēnā rānei he ata kē te toi whakaari Māori o te hunga kāore pea i te mōhio ki ngā whakaaro, ki ngā kōrero a ō rātou iwi ake? Nā te mea, ko te nuinga o te hunga i te whakatū i ngā mahi toi whakaari i taua wā, he hunga i noho ki ngā tāone,

²If the plays convey the thoughts and ideas of a Māori writer, and that writer is presenting the world through their own eyes, then it is Māori.

he hunga kāore i noho ki ō rātou iwi. Tērā, tērā, ahakoa ko te hiahia o te hunga nā rātou te whakaari Māori i whakarewa kia kaupare i te hunga e pēhi ana i a Ngāi Māori mā roto tonu i ngā mahi whakaari ki tā te tangata Māori titiro, e tika ana kia kī kua parea te hunga pēhi i a Ngāi Māori ki rāhaki? E tika ana rānei kia kī ko te toi whakaari Māori he ata kē o tētahi rōpū whakaari Māori ā-taura here kē?

Nā, kua tuhia e Silverstone (2013) mō te whakaari a Hakipia i whakamāoritia e Te Haumihiata Mason kia whakaaritia ki te whetiwara o *The Globe* i Rānana, i te tau 2012. Ko, Toroihi rāua ko Kahira tēnā. Ki tō Silverstone anō mōhio, he whakaari nā te kamupene o Rawiri Paratene, nā Ngakau Toa, i ārahi kia kaha ake te whakaaweawe i a Ngāi Māori ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. He hiahia i hua mai i te korekore o ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki te kōrero Māori ahakoa ngā tini rautaki whakaora reo Māori o taua wā. Hai tā Durrant (2014) i tautoko te Kāwanatanga i tēnei kaupapa nā te mea he kaupapa ka rongonui ake ai a Aotearoa whānui ki whenua kē. E whakapae ana a Silverstone (2013) rāua ko Halba (2015), koinei pea te whakaari reo Māori tuatahi i whakarewa ki runga i te atamira e ū tonu ana ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā tirohanga, ki ngā whakaaro hoki nō te ao Māori. Hai tā Silverstone anō, i Māori ake ai te whakaari i te kaha o Te Haumihiata Mason ki te tō mai i ngā āhuatanga o te ao Māori, i te ‘reo tawhito’ anō hoki o te Māori ki roto i te whakaari. Hai tā Morrison rāua ko Paratene (i ngā kōrero a Silverstone, 2013) e kitea ana te ritenga o te reo a Hakipia ki tēnā o te reo Māori. I meatia e Paratene, “*ko te reo tahito o te Māori, he reo huahuatau, he reo nēnene, he reo ōpaki – kai a ia ngā momo reo katoa ka rongonui i te reo a Hakipia*”³ (2013, wh.39). Ka tautoko hoki a Morrison i tēnei me tana kōrero “*Ko te reo o Hakipia, he rētō rawa, he huahuatau te kawē pēnei i te reo Māori i kōrerohia i onamata*”⁴ (Silverstone, 2013. wh. 39). E tautoko ana a Rewi i ēnei korero mō te āhua o te reo o Hakipia me tana rite ki ngā āhuatanga reo a te Māori. Ka mea a Rewi (2010) – “*He whenumitanga te whaikōrero o te reo ōkawa, o te reo ōpaki, o te waiata anō hoki*”⁵ (wh.18).

Nā reira, e kitea ana pea he aha i kīia ai e Silverstone rāua Halba he Māori ake nei te āhua o tēnei whakaari. Nā te mea, e whakataurite ana rāua i te reo o te whakaari ki te reo e kitea ana, e rāngona ana i te ao Māori. Ka tautokona anō tēnei whakaaro e Silverstone (2013) i tana whakahau, i tōia mai te ringatohu - e Rachel House - ngā toronga nō ngā mahi a Tāne Rore, a Hine Rēhia - pēnei i te haka me te waiata - me ngā tikanga o te marae ki roto i te whakaari. Nā reira, kai te kite anō

³ the classical Māori language is very poetic, very bawdy, very prosaic - it's got all the different forms of the language that Shakespeare uses.

⁴ Shakespeare is incredibly metaphorical and poetic, which is actually very much the way Māori used to be spoken as well.

⁵ Whaikōrero is a mixture of poetry, prose and song.

i konei kai te rapu a Silvestone i ngā ritenga mahi ka kite i te ao Māori ki roto i ngā mahi whakaari. Engari, e tika ana kia kī i tōia mai te ao Māori ki te ao whakaari? E tika ana kia kīia rānei, i tōia mai te ao whakaari ki roto i te ao Māori? Mēnā ka whāia tonutia ēnei whakaaro, ā, mēnā e whakapono ana ko te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori tēnā i kīia ai e Silvestone rāua ko Halba he tuatahitanga i kitea rawatia te ao Māori i tēnei momo toi whakaari Māori, he aha i kore ai i whai kia pēnei ai te katoa o ngā whakaari i raro i te maru o te toi whakaari Māori? Ka hoki anō pea ki te kōrero a Roma Potiki me tāna e mea ana, kāore tonu he tangata mōhio ki te pīkau i te mātotorutanga o taua haepapa. Tērā pea, ko te whakapapa, ko te wheako, ko te urumia hoki o te Māori ki ngā whare whakaari kia pokea ai aua whare rā e te Māori tēnā i noho mātaamua ki te Māori i aua wā? Hāunga rā ia, he whare tikanga Māori kore, reo Māori kore, ahurea Māori kore?

Kāti, e kitea ana i ēnei arotakenga tuhinga ko ngā whāruarua maha me whakapuru e te toi whakaari Māori e motuhenga ai pea te tapanga oia ki te toi whakaari Māori. Heoi anō, e kitea ana ko te toi whakaari Māori o ēnei wā nei, he waka pea, kia kawē i te whakaaro o te hunga Māori e noho rāwaho ana i tō rātou tūrangawaewae? He waka anō pea kia whai wāhi ai te tangata Māori e noho ahi mātaotao ana ki tōna whakapapa Māori ki te rapa i tōna tuakiri? Ehara i te mea he kōrero whakawā ēnei ui makihoi, kāo. Engari he kōrero kia hua mai ai he whakapae ki te pātai o te wā, arā, he aha te tikanga o te toi whakaari Māori, he aha hoki tōna orokohanga mai, tōna hāngai hoki ki te ao Māori kia kitea ai he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori? Nā, kai kīia ai te tangata kāore au i te tangata whakaaro nui ki te tangata, otirā ki te wā i whai ai te tangata kia whakamotuhakengia te toi whakaari Māori ki roto i ngā whare tapere Pākehā. E kitea ana i tēnei horopaki o te toi whakaari Māori, i whai te tangata Māori kia ora ai ia ahakoa te wā, te kaupapa, te mahi, te aha atu rānei. I whakamahia e te Māori ngā rākau i āhe i a ia te mahi hai tikitiki mō tōna māhunga i a ia e whakatinana ana i te toi whakaari Māori, me taku mihi nui ki tēnā. Engari, kai reira tonu te pātai, he aha tonu te toi whakaari Māori? Ka mutu he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori? Nā reira, e whakatau ai ēnei pātai, e tika ana kia whakatū i tētahi whare motuhake mōna, mō te toi whakaari Māori, kia motuhenga ai te hono a te tangata Māori ki te toi whakaari Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, kia hua mai ai he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori.

WĀHANGA 3: TE POU TOKO-MANAWA – Te whare o te Māori

Kia hua mai ai he aha te toi whakaari Māori, kia motuhenga hoki ai tana noho ki te ao Māori o nāianei, ka wherawhera i konei ngā kōrero mō te whare a te Māori kia arohaeātia te āheinga ki te whakatū i tētahi whare hou mō te toi whakaari Māori.

Mārakerake te kitea, he wāhi nui tō te whare o te Māori, ki te Māori. Hai whakatauirā atu i tēnei whakapae, ka hoki nei au ki te Tairāwhiti me ōna tini whare. He maha ngā momo whare i reira ka noho hai kāenga whakamarumarū, hai wāhi whakakotahi tāngata, hai kōhanga whakatipu tūmanako, hai papa whakawhiti whakaaro, whakaputa kōrero anō hoki. Heoi, he rerekē tonu ngā whāinga, ngā hua, ngā āhua anō hoki o aua whare mō te hunga o te wā. Kāore e kore, e pēnei ana i rohe kē atu, i iwi kē atu. I runga i tēnā, ka arotake, ka wherawhera, ka ruku atu anō hoki tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau ki ngā puna wānanga e rima a te Māori, arā, te pūrākau, te whare ā-rākau, te whare wānanga, te whare tapere me te whare o whakaaro kia whakapūrāngiaho ai te ariā o te whare ki tā te Māori titiro.

Kua tīkina atu ēnei puna wānanga hai kaupapa wherawhera māku i tēnei rangahau nā te mea he toronga tō te hirahiratanga o te whare ki tā te Māori titiro ki ēnei puna wānanga, ka tahi. Ka rua, he toronga hoki tō ēnei puna wānanga ki ngā nuka o te ao whakaari, pēnei i te whakakōrero i ngā pūrākau; i te whakatū whakaari ki rō whare ā-rākau; i te wānanga kōrero mō ngā kiripuaki, mō te horopaki hoki o te pūrākau e kōrerohia ana i ngā mahi toi whakaari. He wāhanga anō hoki tō te whare o whakaaro, tō te whare tapere ki te tauira o te momo whare e whakaarotia ana kia waihanga i tētahi whare hou mō te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori. Nā reira ka rukuhia te āniwaniwa o ngā wānanga, o ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā whare Māori.

3.1: PŪRĀKAU

Kia tīmata atu ki ngā pūrākau me te whakapae, he maha ngā tikanga, ngā whakamāramatanga hoki e hāngai ana ki te pūrākau. Ko tētahi whakamāramatanga e ai ki a Lee (2005) e mea ana, ko te pūrākau tētahi peka o te rākau kōrero a te Māori. Engari, mō te pūrākau ake, ko ia te whakatinanatanga – ā-kōrero nei – o te pūtaketanga, o te orokotīmatanga rānei o ngā wheako, o ngā mātauranga, o ngā akoranga, o te tirohanga hoki a tēnā hapū, a tēnā iwi ki tōna anō ao. He mea āpiti e Walker (1992) ki tēnā kōrero me te whakapae, ko tā te pūrākau mahi he whakatauirā mai i ngā tikanga hai ārahi i te tangata, hai whakaaomārama rānei i tōna anō ao. Ka mutu hai tā McRae (2017),

Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho te whakatinanahanga o te ao Māori...kia tīkina atu e au ngā kupu a Umberto Eco me tāna e mea ana, ko ngā takahanga ō mua tēnā ka whakatinana i te

tangata o nāianeī, ka mutu, he kohinga hoki ēnā o ngā wheako, o ngā akoranga i ia reanga hai oranga mōna⁶ (wh.12).

Nā, ahakoa e kōrero ana a McRae mō te kōrero tuku iho, he ōrite tonu tēnei momo kōrero ki tēnā o te pūrākau. He mea tautoko tēnei whakaaro e Waaka (2016) me tāna e mea ana, he orite te pūrākau ki te kōrero tuku iho, ki te pakiwaitara, ki te kōrero paki, ki te kōrero tara, ki te kōrero ahiahi anō hoki me ētahi atu momo kōrero. Nā reira, ko te matū o ngā whakapae a te hunga nei e mea ana, he wāhi nui tō te pūrākau ki a Ngāi Māori. Ko te pūrākau tēnā ka whai wāhi atu mā te tangata ki te whakapūrāngiaho i tōna anō ao, i tōna ōrokohanga mai, i tōna anō āhua, i ōna whakaaro, i tana kawē i a ia anō. Nā, ki konei ka wherawherahia aua whakataua mā te toro atu ki ētahi pūrākau nō te Tairāwhiti ake kia whai hononga, kia whakamārama anō hoki i te ariā o te whare ki tā te Māori titiro. Ko te pūrākau tuatahi ka arohaehaetia, he mea kua oti kē i a au te kōrero ki te pou-tū-a-rongo o te whare kōrero nei, arā, ko te kōrero mō te wehenga o Rangī rāua ko Papa ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro.

Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku

He mea whakarāpopoto noa iho tēnei pūrākau e au mō te orokotīmatanga o te ao ki tā ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti titiro kai pau katoa te wā i a au e āta whakatakoto ana i ngā nuka katoa o te pūrākau, ka tahi. Ka rua, he mea whakarāpopoto anō e au i tēnei pūrākau kia hāngai tonu te titiro ki te orokotīmatanga o te whakaaro ki tēnei mea te whare me tōna pānga atu ki te pūrākau. Nā reira, i roto i ēnā whiringa kōrero nō te pūrākau, māraakerake tonu te kitea ko te orokotīmatanga o te ao he rite ki tā te tangata hanga mai i tētahi whare. Arā, ko Ranginui te tāhū o te whare o te ao, ko Papatūānuku te tūāpapa o te whare o te ao, ko ngā pou e toru i whakarewangia e Tāne-nui-a-Rangi - arā, ko Tāne-toko-rangi, ko Tama-i-hikitia-te-rangi, ko Eke-tū-o-te-rangi hoki - he ōrite ēnā pou ki ngā pou e toru ka whakatūria e te ringa o te tangata ki roto i tētahi whare i te marae o te tangata Māori. Arā, ko te Pou-tū-a-Rongo, ko te Poutokomanawa, ko te Pou Tāhū ēnā e kōrerohia ana. Ki konei whakapaetia ai, ko tētahi tikanga o te pūrākau he mea hai whakamōhio atu ki te tangata, ko te ao te whakatinanatanga o te whare, ka tahi. Ka rua, he whakamōhio atu anō ki te uri o te Tairāwhiti i tōna takenga mai ki te ao. Ka toru, ko te ao e nōhia nei e ia, he whare nā te atua nā Tāne-nui-a-Rangi i hanga mōna anō. Nā reira, he whakapapa tō te tangata ki te ao, he tūrangawaewae hoki tō te tangata ki te ao. Ka mutu, he kōrero ārahi te pūrākau nei i te tangata kia arohaina te whānau ahakoa te mamae nui ki a ia anō, pēnei i tā Ranginui whakaae, tohutohu hoki i a Tāne kia wehea ai rāua ko tōna tino hoa rangatira a Papatūānuku. He nui noa

⁶ oral tradition offers a remarkable representation of the Māori world...To borrow Umberto Eco's words, it is the knowledge of the past that forms 'the basis of every civilisation', the sum of experience and learning acquired over generations

atu ngā kōrero, ngā whakaaro, ngā akoranga rānei e āhei ana te tiki atu i tēnei pūrākau. Heoi anō, e kore e kapi i te katoa i tēnei tuhinga roa ake i te āniwaniwa hoki o te wānanga kai tēnā nuka, kai tēnā nuka o te kupu i te pūrākau nei. Nā reira, ka waiho i kō ngā whakaaro i tēnei wā, ka tiki atu anō ai ā tōna wā.

Tāne me ngā kete o te wānanga

Ko te pūrākau e haere ake nei he mea kua hōrapa whānui anō i te iwi Māori, ā, he kōrero mō Tāne anō - mō Tāwhaki rānei e ai ki ētahi iwi - me tana tiki atu i ngā kete e toru o te wānanga. E mea ana a Jury (i ngā kōrero a Ngata, 2009) i piki atu a Tāne ki te Toi-o-ngā-rangi i runga i te whakahau a Io Matuakore ki a Rangi rāua ko Papa kia tonoa ai tētahi o ā rāua tamariki ki te tiki atu i te wānanga i te whare e kīia ana ko Matangireia. Heoi i a Tāne e piki atu ana i ngā rāngi i tae atu ia ki te Rangitamaku. Ki reira kite atu ai ia i te whare matarua o Ruatēpūkenga, ko Wharekura te ingoa o taua whare. Ka tuhia te tauira o taua whare ki tōnā rae, ka haere tonu ia i tana haere. I tō Tāne taenga atu ki Matangireia i tonoa anō ia e ngā Whatukura kia kake ia mā te pūmotomoto o Tikitiki-o-rangi kia tae atu ki te whare o Tawhiwhirangi, i te toi o ngā rangi tūhāhā. Ki konei ia tohia ai, tonoa hoki ai i te wānanga - arā, ko te kete tuauri, ko te kete tuatea, ko te kete aronui ēnā - i a Io ake. Kātahi ka whakahokia mai ai ki te whenua. Heoi anō, e ai ki a Kupenga (i ngā kōrero anō a Ngata, 2009) ehara i te mea koinā anake tā Tāne i whakahoki mai ai ki te whenua. I tā Tāne taenga atu ki te whenua ka whakatū ia i tētahi whare. Ko te whare o Ruatēpūkenga, arā, a Wharekura, tōna rite. Kātahi ka whakairi a Tāne i ngā kete o te wānanga ki roto i taua whare. Ka mutu i konei te pūrākau mō Tāne

Nāku anō tēnei pūrākau i whakarāpopoto kia kotahi atu te aro ki te hāngai o te whare ki roto i te pūrākau mō Tāne me ngā kete o te wānanga. Me te aha, i tēnei timonga kai mō Tāne ka kite i te tauira o te whare, i te kōrerohia rānei o te whare i roto i te whakatauiratanga mai a Tāne ki te tere mau i te mātauranga ki te waihanga whare, ka tahi. Ka rua, ki te āhua o tā Tāne whakamahi i te whare hai wāhi whakairi, hai wāhi pupuri, hai wāhi tiaki hoki i te wānanga. Ka mutu, he wāhi nui tō te wānanga ki roto i tā Tāne whai, i tō Tāne mau, i tā Tāne whakamahi i te wānanga.

Tēnā, kia paku wherawhera i te tikanga o tēnei mea te wānanga. E ai ki a Ngata (2009), "*ko te pūtaka o tēnei mea te wānanga, ko te rangi. Nā te whānau a Rua, arā, nā ngā uri o Tangaroa, te wānanga, nā Tāne anō i tiki atu hai oranga mō te tangata*"(wh.39). Ko te tikanga o te kōrero nei e mea ana, he mea heke te wānanga ki a tātou te tangata kia whai oranga ai te tangata. Ka mutu, he mea heke tēnei wānanga i te whānau a Rua. Nā reira, he kōrero whakapapa anō tēnei. He whakapapa mā te tangata kia mau, kia mōhio hoki ai ia i tōna takenga mai, i tōna whai wāhitanga mai ki tētahi wāhi, ki tētahi whenua, ki tētahi kaupapa rānei. Katoa, katoa, tēnei whakapapa ka

ako mā roto mai i te wānanga, mā roto mai hoki i ngā uri a Tangaroa, i te whānau a Rua rānei. Ina ruku atu ai ki te whānau a Rua, e ai ki a Ngata anō,

Ko ngā Rua e kōrerotia ake nei i konei kua mau ki roto i ngā kōrero a ngā iwi hei whakamārama i ngā momo pūkenga o te tangata...ka mutu he whakaritenga nā te Māori i te Rua nei hei āhuatanga pupuri i ngā momo mātauranga, wānanga hoki. Me he pūkenga ō te tangata kua tīkina atu tōna rite hei kaupapa manaaki mā te Rua. Ko ngā mahara, ko ngā whakaaro, ko ngā pūkenga, ko ngā hiringa, ko ngā waihangatanga katoa ka pērā, ka kīa ai he momo uri nō Te Whānau a Rua nei (wh.73).

E whakapae ana ahau ko tā Ngata e mea ana, ko te whānau a Rua tēnā ka whakaatu atu ki te tangata i te takenga mai o te wānanga, i ngā pūkenga anō e āhei ai te tangata ki te pupuri i te wānanga kia whai oranga ai ia i te ao e nōhia ana e ia. He nui anō ngā pūkenga hoki e taea ana e te tangata te tiki atu hai tuku atu i te wānanga ki te reanga tāngata, ā, heke iho, nā te mea ko te tangata tonu he whare whakairi kōrero. Heoi, taihoa anō tēnā whakaaro.

Rua-te-pupuke

Ka toro atu ināianei ki tētahi pūrākau he rite tonu te tōai mai a tēnā pūmātauranga, ā tēnā tohunga rānei e kōrerohia ana te whare, e kōrerohia ana te toi Māori anō hoki. Arā, ko te kōrero mō Rua-te-pupuke me tana tiki atu i te toi whakairo i te whare o Tangaroa, arā, i Hui-te-ana-nui. E ai ki a Ruatapu i ngā kōrero a Ngata (2009), i kāhākina te tamaiti a Rua-te-pupuke e Tangaroa. Ko Manuruhi te ingoa o te tamaiti rā. Hai tā Romio i ngā kōrero a Mead (1984), he mea tāhae e Tangaroa te tamaiti rā kia whai utu ai ia i te hē o Rua-te-pupuke. Ko te hē e kōrerohia ana, ko tā Rua-te-pupuke waihanga mai i tētahi matau mā Manuruhi, ka tapa ki tētahi ingoa kāore i tonoa ai i a Tangaroa ake. Ka rīria a Rua-te-pupuke e Tangaroa. Nā, ahakoa tō Rua-te-pupuke whakatūpato i a Manuruhi kia kaua e hī ika me tana kotahi, tē aro i a Manuruhi i ngā kōrero a tōna pāpā. Ka puta a Manuruhi i tōna waka harakeke ki te hī ika, ā, i hua nui ia. Engari, kāore hoki ia i whakahoki i tētahi ika ki a Tangaroa ake. Ka riri anō a Tangaroa, ka hopukia te tamaiti a Rua-te-pupuke, ka haria atu ki raro i te moana. I reira ka whakaahuatia a Manuruhi ki te manu hei tekoteko mō tōna whare a Hui-te-ana-nui i te moana.

Ka haere a Rua-te-pupuke ki te rapa atu i tana tamaiti i te moana. Ki reira kite atu ai i te whare o Tangaroa. Ka whakatata atu ia ki te whare rā, ka rongo ia i ngā pou pou ki roto i te whare e kōrero ana. Ka kite hoki ia ko ngā pou o waho i te whare, kāore i te kōrero. Kātahi ka kite ia i tana tamaiti e noho ana hai tekoteko i waho i te whare rā. Ka whākī atu ngā pou pou ki rō whare te take i pērātia ai tana tamaiti. Ka whākī anō ki a ia ngā kōrero mō tō rātou iwi. Nā tētahi kuia, ko Hinematikotai tōna ingoa, nānā i whakamōhio atu ki a Rua-te-pupuke i te ara kia whai utu anō ai a Rua. Ka tīkina atu e Rua tana tamaiti i te whare kātahi ka tahuna te whare. Hai tā Romio i ngā

kōrero a Ngata, “*he nui ngā iwi i mate ki roto i taua whare, ā, ko ētahi i ora mai i taua patunga a Rua-te-pupuke, arā, ko ngā uri o Ikatere*” (wh.212). Heoi anō, ko ngā poupou i roto i te whare, kāore i ora. E whā noa iho ngā poupou i ora, ā, ko ērā poupou i tīkina atu e Rua nō te pakitara mau i waho i te whare. Nā, kāore ēnei poupou i te poupou kōrero. Engari, he whakairo tonu o ērā poupou. Ka heri atu a Rua i ēnei poupou ki uta, otirā ki te ao. Kāore he whare i mahia e Rua. Engari i waiho kē mā āna uri ērā poupou hai tauira mā rātou ki te waihanga whare, otirā ki te mahi whakairo. Ka heke aua akoranga ki āna uri whakaheke. Ka mutu te kōrero i konei.

Kia kī noa ake au i konei, he nui noa atu ngā rerenga o te pūrākau nei. Heoi, he whenumitanga tēnei rerenga pūrākau i ngā kōrero a Mohi Ruatapu rāua ko Mokena Romio. Ka mutu, he pūrākau rongonui tēnei huri noa i te Tairāwhiti nā reira he kōrero tuku iho hoki tēnei ki ngā uri katoa i te Tairāwhiti. He nui ngā kitenga, ngā akoranga hoki i tēnei pūrākau. Kaua noa iho mō te orokohanga mai o te toi whakairo. Engari, he whakaako i ngā tikanga mahi kai i te moana anō hoki. He whakaako ki te tangata i te hua nui o te whakarongo, otirā, o te tikanga o tēnei mea te utu. Heoi anō, ko te hāngai o tēnei pūrākau ki te whare, ko tā Rua-te-pupuke noho tahi ki ngā poupou o rō whare ki te whakarongo ki ā rātou kōrero - He whare tēnā i kōrero. Ahakoa i heri atu ngā poupou wahangū ki te ao mārama, kai reira tonu te tauira i tīkina atu ai e Rua-te-pupuke mā āna uri ki te whakairo. Arā, kia kōrero te whare. Ko tētahi āhukatanga anō o te mahi a Rua-te-pupuke, ko tana tiki atu i tētahi mātauranga hou kia kawē atu ai ki uta mā āna uri whakaheke. Ki konei, i whai wāhi ai āna uri ki te waihanga whare hou, mātauranga hou hoki mā roto mai i te tauira i tiki atu ai i te whare o Tangaroa.

Ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama

Nā, ka whakairi ake ki runga te pūrākau mo Rua-te-pupuke anō i tēnei wā. Ināianei ka aro ki tētahi whakaaro, ki tētahi kōrero, ki tētahi kīanga rānei he rite tonu te rongō atu i ngā pūrākau katoa a te Māori. Kia tīkina atu e au te kōrero, ‘kia puta te tangata ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama,’ kia pai ai te matapaki i tōna hāngai ki te whare i te horopaki o ngā pūrākau e toru kua kōrerohia. Kia hoki atu anō ki te pūrākau mō Tāne-nui-a-Rangi. Ko tā Tāne-nui-a-Rangi mahi, he whai i tētahi ao hou mōna, mō ōna tuakana, taina anō hoki, ka tahi. Ka rua, he hiahia hoki nōna ki te whai i te ao mārama kia puta atu ia i te pō, ka whakawehea ai ia i ōna mātua. Ka toru, ka waihanga mai i te whare tuatahi e kīia ana ko te ao. Nā reira, ko te tauira i whakatīnanahia e Tāne-nui-a-Rangi mā tatou, mā te ira tangata ko tēnā o te rapu, o te kimi, o te whai hoki i te ao mārama e pai ai te tangata puta atu i te pō, kia kitea ai he ao hou, he tirohanga hou, he māramatanga hou. Ka mutu, he āhukatanga anō tēnei pūrākau kia mārama ai te tangata Māori, te uri rānei nō te Tairāwhiti ki tōna orokohanga mai ki te ao, ki te āhua hoki o tana aro ki te ao, ki tōna anō hononga ki te ao katoa. Koinei te hāngai o te putanga o te tangata ki te whai ao ki te ao mārama i te pūrākau mō Tāne-nui-a-Rangi.

Ka whiti atu ki te pūrākau mō Tāne me ngā kete o te wānanga. Kāore i tino rerekē te tikanga o te rerenga kōrero, 'kia puta te tangata ki te whai ao ki te ao mārama' i tēnei horopaki. He whakawhānuitanga noa iho i te tikanga i taua rerenga pūrākau. Arā, kia whai māramatanga te tangata mā roto mai i ngā pūkenga whai wānanga. He pēnei anō i ngā kōrero mō Rua-te-pupuke, mō Tangaroa, mō Manuruhi hoki. Arā, he ao hou ka hua mai i roto i te pōuri. Ka mutu, i roto i te pōuri he mārama ka whiti mai, he ao hou, he ao mārama ka hua mai anō. Nā reira, ko te whare anō tēnā te whakatinanatanga o te whakaaro, o te wānanga, o te mātauranga, o te tangata rānei e whai ana kia puta a ia ki te ao me te mārama kehokeho tonu ki te ao e nōhia ana e ia.

Kāti, hai whakakōpani ake i tēnei wāhanga ki te pūrākau me tōna hāngai ki te ariā o te whare, mārakerake te kitea he nui ngā hua kia whai oranga ai te tangata i ngā pūrākau. He kaupapa kōrero kia whakaatu atu i te whakapapa, i te takenga iho rānei o te orokotīmatanga o te ao, o te whakaaro, o te tirohanga ā tātou te ira tangata ki tōna anō ao. He mataaho hoki te pūrākau ki ngā tikanga whakahaere a te tangata i tōna anō ao. Ka mutu, ka whakatinanahia e tēnā reanga, e tēnā reanga i ngā kōrero ki runga i ō tātou marae, ki roto i ō tātou whare huri noa i te motu, ā, haere nei te wā. Nā te mea, i te mutunga iho, ko te tangata te whakatinanatanga o te whare i waihanga ai a Tāne, ko te tangata anō te whare whakairi kōrero, te whare kia whakapūrangiaho i te ao o tōna anō wā.

3.2: WHARE Ā-RĀKAU

Kai pātai mai, he aha te tikanga o te kupu nei, te whare ā-rākau? Kāti, he kupu nāku anō i hanga kia kōrerohia ngā momo whare nā te tangata Māori tonu i waihanga ki ōna anō ringa, mōna anō i roto i te wā. Nā reira, i tēnei wāhanga ka āta wherawhera i ētahi whare nā te tangata Māori i waihanga ki ō rātou ake ringa pēnei i te whare puni, i te whare kāuta, i te whare pātaka, i te whare whakairo, te whare rūnanga, te whare tīpuna rānei me te whare wānanga. Mā konei pea e kite atu anō ai te ariā o te whare me tā te tangata whakamahi i te whare i roto i te wā.

Kia tīkina atu e au ngā kōrero a Skipper (2016) hai wāhi i tēnei wāhanga me tāna e mea ana, "*he rite tonu tā ngā hapori Māori whakawhanake i ngā mahi toi, i ngā mahi hoahoa whare kia hāngai ai ki te wā i a rātou e takahi ana i te whenua.*"⁷ (wh.28). He mea āpiti anō e Brown ki tēnei whakaaro me te kōrero, "*ko te mahi hoahoa whare he mea i hua mai i te wheako o te tangata...he rite tonu te waihanga, te whakahouhia anō hoki e te Māori i tōna ao kia whai hāngaitanga tonu*

⁷ Māori communities continually adapt art forms and architecture to suit the historical moment in which they are living.

ai ia ahakoa ngā taero ā Kupe nō te ao wairua, nō te ao tōrangapū, nō te ao tāmi⁸”(2009, wh.19). Nā reira, ko te whakarewanga mai o ngā whare maha o te Māori tēnā e whakaāhua ana i ngā takunetanga o te wā i roto i te hītōria a te Māori i a ia e takahi ana i te mata o te whenua i Aotearoa. Hai āpiti atu anō ki ēnei kōrero, ka whakapae a Paama-Pengelly (2010) ko te mana o tētahi hapū, iwi rānei i kitea i te nui, i te maha hoki o ngā whare i whakatūria ki tōna pā. Nā reira, ka kite anō i ēnei kōrero a Paama-Pegelly i te hirahiratanga o te whare, otirā o te whakatūnga o tētahi whare kia noho hai whakameremere mā tētahi iwi ake. Otirā, kia whakatinana i te mana o taua iwi. Nā reira, e kitea ana i ēnei kōrero, he iwi mahi, he iwi auaha, he iwi whakahāngai, he iwi whai ara hou te Māori kia ora ai ia ahakoa te wā. Waihoki, ko ngā tūmomo whare ā-rākau tētahi waihangatanga a te Māori hai whakaatu atu i ēnei mea katoa.

He waka

Kia tīkina atu ko te whakapapa o ngā momo whare i whakatūria e te Māori kia kite atu i te whānui o te whakamahinga o te whare ki a rātou. Hai tā Brown anō, ko te whare tuatahi a te Poronihia i tae tuatahi mai ai ki te whenua nei o Aotearoa nō te rautau 1500, ko te waka. Ko te huripokinga rānei o te waka hai whare. Ka tau atu te tangata ki Aotearoa ka nōhia ngā wāhi kai reira ngā rawa hai oranga mōna. Koinei i kiia ai e Ngata (2009) he iwi haere te Māori. Ka tere atu ia ki ngā wāhi kia whai oranga ai ia. Mēnā kāore he take o te noho ki tētahi wāhi, ka haere anō te Māori ki te kimi kāenga hou. He pēnei anō te āhua o te takenga mai o ngā momo whare i waihangahia e te Māori i taua rautau. He haere, he whakatū whare e hāngai ana ki tō te Māori hiahia i taua wā, i taua wāhi.

He whare puni

Ka whakapae a Skipper (2016) ko te whare puni te whare tuatahi i waihangahia e te Māori hai wāhi moe mā te tangata. Me te aha, he rite tonu te kite atu i ēnei momo whare i ngā hapū i tōia mai ki uta. Ka āpiti a Paama-Pengelly (2010) ki tēnei whakapae me te kōrero, i kitea noatia ēnei momo whare i te wā o Hinetakurua – te hōtoke – i runga i te mōhio he mārō ake ngā pātū o te whare nei hai whakaruruhau mō te whānau i nōhia te whare. Ā, mēnā i noho te tangata i taiwhenua, i te takutai rānei, i waihanga kē rātou i ngā whare he māmā noa iho ki te turaki kia whakarerea atu ki wāhi kē. Ko te momo pēnei i ngā whare raupō tā Paama-Pengelly e whakapaetia ana. Engari, e ai ki a Brown anō he whare moe noa iho te whare puni, ahakoa te wā, te rā, te kaupeka hoki. Nā te mea, i āhei te tangata ki te moe ki roto i te whare mēnā i te makariri, ā, i āhei hoki te tangata ki te moe i waho i te whare mēnā i wera. Heoi anō, i te mutunga iho, he

⁸ Architecture is the product of human experience...Māori persistently built and rebuilt their world to meet the challenges of the natural, spiritual, political and colonial environments.

whare noa iho te whare puni. Ehara i te mea kai reira ōna tapu. He whare i whakatūria e te Māori hai whakahaumarū i a ia i ngā huarere o te wā. He whare i whakatūria hoki e te Māori hai whare mōna i a ia e mahi ana, nā te mea, i whai tikanga ki te Māori kia noho haumarū ai ia kai riro ia i ngā taero o te taiao.

He kāuta, he pātaka kai

Kāti, ko tētahi whare i whai tikanga anō ki te Māori i tōna taenga tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa, ko te kāuta. Koinei te wāhi whakarite kai. He whare, he wāhi rānei e noa ana ki te tangata. Kāore i tawhiti i te kāuta ko ngā rua hai whakaputu i ngā kai, heoi, arā hoki ko ngā pātaka kai. Ko te āhua o te pātaka kai he rite ki te whare. Nā, e ai ki a Brown (2009) rāua ko Skipper (2016), ko te pātaka kai he whare kia whata i te kai, kia whakaputu anō ai ngā kai a te rangatira. Engari, e ai ki a Paama-Pengelly (2010), ko ngā pātaka whakairo tēnā i whakaputu i ngā taonga a te rangatira o te hapū. Heoi anō, ka tata atu ki te rautau 1800, ki konei kitea atu ai te whakaironga o ngā pātaka kai hai tohu i te mana o te pā, o te hunga rānei e noho ana ki te whenua. E ai ki a Brown anō, ko ētahi pātaka kai i waihangahia, i whakairohia hoki e te hapū, he mea waihanga e ngā wāhanga o te waka nō ō rātou hoariri kia hāparu ai te mana o ō rātou hoariri. Nā reira, i ēnei timonga kōrero mō te pātaka kai, he āhua nui ake te mana pea o ngā pātaka kai i ēnā o ngā whare puni i te āheinga o te tangata ki te whakamahi i te pātaka kai hai whakaputu, hai whata anō i ngā kai, i ngā taonga rānei, ka tahi. Ka rua, he whare e tohu ana i te mana o te rangatira, o tētahi hapū rānei. Ka mutu, he whare hoki e āhei ana ki te whakaheke i te mana o tētahi.

He whare whakairo, he whare tipuna, he whare rūnanga

Nā, kia kī noa iho au i konei, he ōrite te whakamahinga o te whare rūnanga ki te whare whakairo, ki te whare tipuna rānei. Kua rerekē pea ngā ingoa a ēnei momo whare i te āhua o te takenga mai a ēnei momo whare. Hai tauira, ka tīkina atu e au ngā kōrero a Simmonds (1997) e mea ana, “*ko te kuaha ki te ao Māori, ko te whare rūnanga*⁹” (wh.8). Me te aha, he rerekē ōna momo. Ko ētahi whare rūnanga kua whakairongia, ko ētahi whare rūnanga kāore i whakairongia. Heoi, kei tēnā whare, kei tēnā whare tōna anō mana, ā, he mea heke te mana i te marae e nōhia ana te whare nei. Nā reira, i a Simmonds e kōrerohia ana mō te whare rūnanga, ko te horopaki o ana kōrero e mea ana he whare tonu te whare rūnanga kia hui tahi ai te hapū ki te wānanga, ki te kōrero i ngā take, i ngā nawe, i ngā kaupapa o te wā e hāngai ana ki te hapū. Ka mutu, he tohu anō te whare rūnanga nei i te mana o te rangatira o te hapū.

⁹ The key to the Māori universe is the whare rūnanga

Tuia atu ki tēnei kōrero, ko tā Simmonds anō kōrero e mea ana, *"kei te marae ātea...ka hono atu te mana o te hapū ki te ao e kore e kitea, arā, te ao wairua, ka mutu ka whakaū anō i ngā tīpuna i reira mā roto i ngā tikanga tuku iho"¹⁰* (1997, wh8). Ko te tikanga o tēnei kōrero e hāngai ana ki ō te marae ātea hononga ki te whare rūnanga me tā te tangata whakatinana, whakakanohi, whakawaha rānei i ō rātou tīpuna mā roto mai i ngā tikanga Māori. Ko te tū ki te whaikōrero tētahi tauira o tēnei āhuetanga. Nā reira, ehara i te mea ka noho ko te whare rūnanga me tōna kotahi hai whakakanohi, hai whakaū rānei i te mana o te iwi. Engari rā ia, ko te marae ātea te wāhi anō ka tōia mai te tangata ki te whakatinana, ki te whakawaha anō hoki i te whare rūnanga, i ngā kōrero, i ngā wānanga rānei ka puta i te whare rūnanga.

Nā, ina ruku atu ai ki te takenga mai o te ingoa, whare tipuna, he ingoa tēnā e tohu ana i te tipuna matua o te hapū, iwi rānei, ā, kua whakatinanahia taua tipuna hai whare. Hai tā Simmonds anō, *"ka kitea te whare tipuna anō he tipuna o te hapū...ko te tohu o te whare tipuna tēnā e hāngai ana ki te rangatira o te hapū, ā, ko ia te tino whakatinanatanga o te mana o te iwi"¹¹* (wh.15). Nā reira, ko te whare tipuna he tangata, he tipuna anō nō te hapū, nōna taua whare. Ka mutu, he whare rūnanga tonu te whare tipuna engari ko te rerekētanga nui pea i ēnei ingoa ko te whare rūnanga he wāhi i whakakotahi mai ai te tangata, arā, i rūnanga mai te tangata ki te kōrero i ā rātou take. He rite tonu te whakamahinga o te whare tipuna, engari kua tapa te whare ki te ingoa o te tipuna matua o taua hapū tonu.

Kāti, kia aro atu ki te whare whakairo. He mea tapa taua ingoa ki ngā whare rūnanga i whakairotia. E mea ana a Paama-Pengelly,

ko te marae, ko te wāhi ka tūtaki ai te tangata ki te tangata rānei he mea whai tikanga ki te Māori. Ki konei ko te whare whakairo, te whare rūnanga rānei kua whakairohia, he mea tapa ki te ingoa a tētahi rangatira matua o te hapū, ā, ko ia te whakatinanatanga o te whakapapa (o te hapū o te Marae)¹² (wh.10)

Nā reira, e whakatau ana a Paama-Pengelly ko te whare whakairo he whare rūnanga tonu engari ko te rerekētanga nui o te whare rūnanga i te whare whakairo, kai roto tonu i te kupu. Arā, ko ngā whakairo tēnā kua whaowhia ki te whare kia kite atu ai ngā whakapapa o te hapū. Mā konei

¹⁰ It is on the marae ātea, the open space in front of the meeting house, that the mana of the tribe, its connections with the unseen world of the spirits and ancestors, are re-inforced according to ancient custom.

¹¹ The meeting house is seen as an ancestor of the tribe...the symbolism of the a meeting house relates to the chief, the physical embodiment of the mana of the tribe

¹² The Marae or meeting ground is central to Māori. Here the whare whakairo or carved meeting house, named after an important ancestor, stands as a potent manifestation of whakapapa.

te waewae tapu e kite, e mōhio hoki ko wai te whare, nō wai te whare, nō hea hoki te mana o te whenua kai reira taua whare e tū ana.

Ka tautoko a Skipper i tēnei whakataua me tāna e āpiti atu ana i te whakapae, he puanga te whare whakairō nō te whare rūnanga. He mea i hua mai nō te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa i ngā tau 1800. I taua wā i kaha te Pākehā ki te muru rauemi. I kaha hoki tō rātou whakaū ki te whakawehe i te Māori me te Pākehā kia noho rangatira ko te Pākehā. Nā reira, i panonitia te whare rūnanga o te rangatira e te Māori hai whare whakairo kia whakaū, kia whakatauirā anō te Māori i tō rātou ake mana motuhake, i tō rātou ake rangatirangātanga. Hai tā Mead i roto i ngā kōrero a Skipper,

"nā te puta whānui o te whakapono a te Karaitiana, nā te tukituki a te Māori ki te Pākehā mō te mana o te whenua me te whakamahinga o te whenua, nā te noho puku hoki a te Māori kia hua mai ai ko ngā toi Māori, i hua mai ai anō hoki ko ngā whare whakairo¹³" (wh38).

Nā, e kitea ana anō i ēnei whakaaro, ko te wā, otirā te horopaki o te wā tēnā i āki ai te Māori ki te whakawhanake anō i a rātou anō. Ko te huanga mai o tēnei whakawhanaketanga, ko te whare whakairo.

E ai ki a Mead (1984), ko te tauira tuatahi o te whare whakairo e mōhiotia ana e te tangata, ko Te Hau ki Tūranga. He whare whakairo tēnei nō te iwi o Rongowhakaata i te Tairāwhiti. Nā tētahi tohunga whakairo, nā Raharuhi Rukupo, te whare nei i whakairo i ngā tau 1840. Hai tā Mead anō, ko te whare nei he tohu o te nui o te auaha a te Māori nā te rahi, nā te kite atu anō hoki i te tohungatanga o ngā mahi toi Māori i roto i te whare nei. Ka mutu, he momo whenumitanga o ngā momo toi Māori rerekē, pēnei i te raranga, i te whakairo, i te waituhi, i te mahi hoahoa whare anō hoki. Ki konei au ka whakaaro ko te whare whakairo pea te whakatinanatanga o te toi Māori, otirā o te ao e ai ki te Māori nō taua rau tau tonu.

Kāti, kai huri rawa te kei o ēnei kōrero, ka tīkina atu anō te kōrero a Mead rātou ko Skipper ko Brown me tā rātou whakapae e mea ana, ehara i te mea ko te whare whakairo tēnā i whakamahia anakē e te Māori kia hui tahi ai te iwi ki te whakataua kaupapa mō te iwi, ki te kōrero, ki te tohe, ki te aha atu rānei. Engari, i whakarewaina ēnei whare i runga i te kaha tipu o te iwi. Nā reira, i whai whakaaro hoki ngā iwi ki te whakarahi i tō rātou whare kia tō ait e iwi katoa. Me te aha, nā te kaha hōrapa o te hāhi ki roto i ngā iwi, i whakamahia hoki ai ngā whare whakairo hai whare

¹³ The widespread adoption of christianity, the confrontation between Māori and Pākehā over land ownership and use and periods of peace and prosperity in which Māori art could flourish were just some of the necessary social factors that gave rise to the meeting house

karakia. Ka mutu, i waihanga, i whakairongia hoki ngā whare karakia anō he whare whakairo. Waihoki, i whakamahia anō te whare whakairo hai wāhi ako, hai wāhi whakangungu i ngā mahi toi anō hoki. Pēnei i te waiata, i te whakairo, ā, aha atu anō hoki. Engari, ehara i te mea i nui te hōrapa o ngā whare whakairo i ngā iwi katoa. E ai ki a Skipper, nā te kaha a te Pākehā ki te muru i ngā whenua o iwi kē, kāore i whai wāhi, i whai wā rānei ētahi iwi ki te whakatū i ngā whare whakairo. Nō ngā tau 1920 kē tīmata ai te putanga whānui mai o te whare whakairo ki te ao Māori katoa.

Nā, e ai ki a Ngata (2009) rāua ko Skipper, koinei tonu te wā i kite atu te rewanga mai o Tā Apirana Ngata. Ā, i kite atu a Apirana i te hirahiratanga o te pupuri i te whare whakairo, otirā i ngā toi Māori. I matapaki a Apirana, mā te whare whakairo, otirā mā ngā mahi toi a te Māori e whakaū ai te iwituaroa a te Māori o taua wā, heke iho ki ngā uri whakaheke. E ai ki a Ngata i ngā kōrero a Skipper,

ehara i te mea ko te whai hononga a te tangata ki tona whakapapa kia whakawhanake i te iwituaroa o te iwi te hua anake i puta i roto i te whakarewanga o tētahi whare whakairo, engari ko te mahi tahi a te rangatahi ki ngā pakeke ki te whakatū i tētahi whare whakairo tēnā i whakakotahi ai rātou kia wheako tahi anō ai rātou i te tutukinga o tētahi whaingā¹⁴.

Nā reira, ko tētahi hua nui anō i te whakarewanga o ngā whare whakairo i ēnei wā ko te whai hononga a te tangata ki tōna iwi kia nui ake ai te mana o te iwi, kia kaha ake ai tōna here ki te whenua otirā ki tōna iwiruaroa anō hoki. Nā, ko te hua anō o tā Apirana i whakapaetia ai ko te whakatūnga o te kura toi Māori i Rotorua e kīia ana ko, 'Rotorua School of Māori Arts and Craft,' i te tau 1927. Ko ngā tohunga whakairo nō taua rautau i puta mai i taua kura.

Ka heke te wā ki ngā tau 1970, e ai ki a Skipper anō, koinei te wā i kite atu ai te whare whakairo e waihangahia ana i ngā tāone nui. Ki konei i noho kē ko ngā whare whakairo nei hai wāhi mā te Māori e noho rāwaho ana i tōna kāenga, i tōna hapu, i tōna iwi rānei, kia Māori anō ai ia. He kāenga anō ēnei whare ki te Māori e noho tāone ana kia kaua e motu i tō rātou here ki tō rātou ao Māori. Heoi anō, kua tae mai ki tēnei rautau, ā, kāore anō ēnei momo whare kia whakawhanakehia. Ehara hoki i te mea kai te kōrerohia ngā whare whakairo anakē, engari ko ngā whare rūnanga, ko ngā whare tipuna anō hoki tēnā e kōrerohia ana. Tērā pea, e tika ana kia whakaarohia he aha ngā momo whare whakairo, ngā momo whare rūnanga, ngā momo whare

¹⁴ Not only did the whare whakairo connect people to their whakapapa and encourage a powerful group identity but the project of building a meeting house brought young and old people together and created a shared experience of working in solidarity to achieve a common goal.

tipuna rānei e tika ana kia hāngai ki te wā, ki te reanga rānei o te wā nei? Kāti, taihoa tēnā wānanga. Kia ruku atu inaiānei ki ngā kōrero mō whare kē atu.

He whare wānanga

Kai kīia te tangata, i waihanga noa te Māori i te whare kia manaaki noa iho ai te tangata. Engari mō tēnā! I waihanga hoki ko ngā momo whare wānanga pēnei i te whare maire, i te whare tūāhu, i te whare pora, i te whare kōhanga anō hoki kia tiakina te wānanga o ngā atua. Kia tīkina atu he whakamāramatanga mō te kupu wānanga i a Ngata anō i te tuatahi kia mārama ai he aha te tikanga o te wānanga i tēnei horokopaki. Hai tā Ngata (2009),

Ko te wānanga te takenga mai o te kōrero, ngā kupu a ngā atua ki te tūāhu hei takutaku ake mō ngā tūmahi katoa a te Māori. Ko te ao tēnei o ngā pūkōrero, o ngā pūwānanga, o ngā tohunga ahurewa o te Māori, arā, ngā mata o ngā atua ki te ao kikokiko tangata nei. Nā reira, koinei te tino mataaho ki te ao Māori, ki tōna manawa, ki tōna hinengaro (wh 31).

E mea ana a Ngata, ko te wānanga te pūtahitanga o te ao Māori, o te ngākau o te Māori, o te tirohanga Māori anō hoki. Ā, he mea tiki atu tēnei i ngā atua tonu, he mea whakatinana anō hoki e te tangata. Engari, ehara i te mea he tangata noa iho te momo o te tangata ka kuhu atu ki ēnei momo wānanga. Me tohunga rawa te tangata e whai wāhi atu ai ki ngā wānanga nei. Nā te mea, he kōrero atua te mahi, he wānanga atua te mahi. Ka mutu, ehara i te mea he kōrero pūrākau noa iho tēnei. E tautoko ana a Paama-Pengelly i tēnei whakaaro ki te whakapae,

ko ngā huatau Māori tēnā i whakawhenua i ngā whare wānanga, ā, ko ngā nuka toi i hua mai i te ao Māori tēnā i takea mai i te ao o ngā atua. Ehara i te mea he kōrero pūrākau noa iho ēnei kōrero, heoi anō he whakapapa kē kia hono ai ngā atua ki te tangata.

Nā reira, ko te whare wānanga e kōrerohia ana i noho hai momo whare ako i te tohunga ki tētahi mahi. Heoi anō, hai tā Ngata anō, ehara i te mea i haere poka noa atu te tohunga ki ēnei momo whare wānanga. Kāo. He mea whiriwhiri e te rangatira, e te tohunga rānei o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi kia haere atu ai te tangata ki te whare wānanga ki te ako i ō te whare wānanga mātauranga. Kātahi ka whakahokia atu taua mātauranga ki tōna iwi hai pāinga mō te iwi. Heoi anō, e ai ki a Best i ngā kōrero a Kernot (2016) i tīkina atu ai te tamaiti, e whitu tau te pakeke hai tauira ki ngā whare wānanga ka noho atu ki te tohunga o te whare wānanga ki te whakamātau mēnā kai a ia ngā pūkenga e tika ana kia pupuri, kia kawē hoki i te wānanga. Ko tā Kernot (2016) whakatau, i tomo te tamaiti ki te whare wānanga ki te ako i ngā mahi ngahau i te tuatahi. I roto i te wā, mēnā ka kite te tohunga i ā te tamaiti he pūkenga, ka tonoa ia ki tētahi whare wānanga e tika ana kia whanake ai i aua pūkenga.

Hai tā Melbourne (2009), ko te whakapapa o te tangata tēnā i tohu i tana āheinga ki te kuhu atu ki ngā whare wānanga anō hoki. Ko te nuinga o ngā tauira i whai wāhi atu ai ki ngā whare wānanga, he tamaiti nā ngā tohunga nō rātou te whare wānanga, he tamaiti rānei nā ngā rangatira o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. I pēnei ai tā rātou whiriwhiri i ēnei tamariki i runga i te whakaaro ko ngā pūkenga me whai e te tangata kia noho hai tauira ki te whare wānanga, he mea heke i ngā tohunga ake, i ngā rangatira ake. Heoi anō, ahakoa te whakapapa, me tangata pūkenga rau tonu, me tangata manawa piharau, me tangata manawanui hoki ina kuhu atu ai ki te whare wānanga.

Hai tā Melbourne anō ehara i te mea ko te whare wānanga he whare ā-rākau noa iho engari, “*he wāhi i ākona ai te tauira i raro i te tapu, i te wairua ōkawa rānei. Pēnei i te whare taikorera. Ko te ngahau te ara whakaako*¹⁵” (wh.11). Ka tautoko a Mead i tēnei whakaaro me āna kōrero mō te whare pora. Hai tā Mead (2016),

Ehara tēnei whare i te whare ā-rākau, engari kē ia he kohinga kairaranga, pakeke mai, tamariki mai, i whāia ngā mātāpono o te whare, i tiaki āna tikanga, i whai hoki kia tika te rumakina o te tauira ki ēnei tikanga. He mātauranga i noho pū ki tēnei whare – ko te mātauranga mahi raranga tēnā –kai reira āna tikanga hai whai mā te tauira, kai reira hoki ōna tapu¹⁶ (wh 487).

Ki konei kite atu te whakaaro whānui o te whare wānanga ki tā te Māori titiro. Ko te whare wānanga he kohinga tāngata, he kohinga mātauranga, he kohinga pūkenga, he kōrero atua, he whakaū hoki i ngā mahi a ngā atua. Ehara i te whare anake. Ā, e ai ki a Mead anō, ko te mahi a ngā atua he mahi toi. Ka mutu, ko ngā mahi toi katoa he mea heke i a Ranginui, i a Papatūānuku, i ā rāua tamariki hoki. Nā reira, ko te mahi toi he āhuatanga me tiaki, ka mutu, he wānanga me tika te whakawhanake kia tika ai te whakatinana i ngā atua, pēnei i tā ngā tauira o ngā whare wānanga i mahi ai.

3.3: HE WHARE TAPERE

Nā, kai kīia ai te tangata, kua whakaritea kētia tētahi whare mō te toi whakaari Māori, arā, ko te whare tapere tēnā. Heoi anō, ina ruku atu ai ki ngā kōrero mō te whare tapere, ka kite atu, kāore pea e ō ai ngā nuka katoa o te toi whakaari Māori ki taua whare rā. Hai whakawhānui i tēnei

¹⁵ Whare were not just physical edifices but encapsulated a wider arena of formal instruction such as that within the whare taikorero where play was the curriculum.

¹⁶ This house was not actually a building, but rather it was the collective of weavers old and young who worked within the principles of the house, who protected its traditions and made sure that novices were properly inducted into the tikanga. There was knowledge base belonging to the house – a mātauranga of weaving – there were procedures for novices to follow, and there was tapu.

kōrero ka tirohia te whare tapere i waihangahia, i whakatūria anōtia rānei e Te Ahukaramu Charles Royals inātata nei.

E ai ki a Royal (1998), e rua ngā mata o te whare tapere. Tuatahi, he whare i whakatūria e te tangata hai whare ngahau. Tuarua, he whare anō ia kia whakatau i ngā momo mahi ka noho i te maru o te ngahau. He whare anō ia i ahu mai i ngā hapū o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. Nā reira ko te whakapae anō a Royal e mea ana, i hōrapa ngā whare tapere ki ngā moka katoa o te whenua. Heoi anō, e hāra i te mea i whakatūria ngā mahi o te whare tapere ki roto i te whare anake. Kia tīkina atu e au ngā kupu a Royal ake kia whakawhānui i tēnei kōrero. Hai tā Royal (1998),

ko te whare tapere tēnā e hāngai ana ki ngā momo ngohe i whakatū ki tētahi wāhi kai reira te tangata, ā, ko tōna whaingā kia whakaharikoā, kia whakawehi, kia whakawai, kia whakangahau anō hoki i te tangata. Ehara i te mea mā te whare e tohu i te kaupapa nei, engari kē ia, ko te whakaaturanga o ngā mahi, otirā te mahi tahi anō hoki te whakatinanatanga o te whare tapere (wh 177).

Nā, i ēnei kōrero a Royal, ka kite, e hāra i te mea i waiho mā tētahi whare – ā- rākau nei - e tohu mēnā i whakatūria e te tangata ngā mahi ngahau, otirā i whakatinana i tēnei āhuatanga o te whare tapere. Engari rā, ko te ia o te kōrero e mea ana, ko ngā mahi o roto i te whare tapere tēnā ka whakatau he momo whare ia.

Ko te nuinga o ngā mahi i te whare nei he haka, he waiata, he mahi pūrākau, he whakatangi taonga puoro. Arā anō hoki ko ngā mahi mamau, ko te tākaro kōpere, ko te mahi whakatakune, ko te mahi karetao anō hoki. Nā reira, ko te whare tapere anō he whare hai whakamaru i ngā momo whare rerekē, ko tōna aronga ko te whakangahau i te tangata. Ko te whare tapere anō he ingoa mō ngā momo whare ngahau, pēnei i te whare mātoro, i te whare karioi, i te whare haka, i te whare ngahau, i te whare tākaro, i te whare rēhia, i te whare pakimaero, i te whare rōpā . Heoi, ahakoa he whare tonu te whare tapere mā ngā mahi ngahau, e hāra i te mea ka ō mai ki tēnei whare ngā mata katoa o ngā mahi ngahau a te Māori ki te whare. Ko ētahi mahi ngahau a te Māori, i noho motuhake ki whare rerekē - pēnei i ngā waiata. E ai ki a Royal, ko te ruri me te pātere anake ngā momo waiata i kitea i te whare tapere. Heoi anō, hai tā Ngata (2005), i tua atu i te pātere, arā tonu ko ngā momo waiata a te Māori pēnei i te waiata tangi, i te waiata aroha, i te oriori, i te kaioraora anō hoki. He rite anō tēnei āhuatanga ina tirohia ai ngā momo haka kua meatia e Royal i noho i te whare tapere nei.

Nā, ko te kitenga matua i ēnei kongakonga kōrero mo te whare tapere, he whakapūrangiaho i te whare tapere me tōna noho hai whare whakairinga kōrero mō ngā momo mahi ngahau a te Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, e hāra i te mea ko te whare te whakatinanatanga o te whare tapere, engari rā ia ko ngā mahi ngahau kē a te Māori te take ka kīia ai he whare te whare tapere. Ka mutu, e kore e āhei

te toi whakaari Māori te noho i tēnei whare nā te mea he nui noa atu ngā nuka o te toi whakaari Māori kua tīkina mai ai e te tangata i ao kē hai whakarākei i tana mahi i tēnei rautau. Ko te whakamahinga o te hangarau tētahi tauira. Heoi, he tūāpapa tonu tō tēnei momo whare kia waihanga mai ai tētahi whare e noho motuhake ai a toi whakaari Māori i te ao o nāianei.

3.4: HE WHARE WHAKAARO

Kāti, ki te whare whakamutunga o tēnei pou kōrero o te whare kōrero nei. Kia tīkina atu ko te whare whakaaro hai wherawhera māku. Kai pātai mai he aha te tikanga o te whare whakaaro? Nōnahea hoki tēnei kupu? Kāti, nāku anō tēnei kupu i waihanga kia kōrerohia ngā momo whare kua waihangahia e te tangata nō tēnei rautau tonu kia whai wāhi ai te whakaaro Māori ki roto i ngā horopaki Pākehā. Pēnei i tō Drury whare, te whare tapa whā. Nā, ehara i te mea ka waihangatia ēnei momo whare ki te rākau, pēnei i te nuinga o ngā whare kua kōrerohia. Engari rā ia, he whare whakaaro i waihanga hai whaingā, hai aronga rānei mā iwi kē atu, mā te Māori anō hoki kia whai māramatanga ai te tangata ki te ao, ki te tirohanga, ki ngā whakapono rānei o te Māori i tēnei ao hou nei.

Te whare tapa whā

Kua puta whānui te rongō o Te Whare Tapa Whā ki ngā moka katoa o te motu, otirā, o te ao. I ngā kupu ake a Durie (1998), ko Te Whare Tapa Whā tētahi kaupapa Māori kia whai wāhi atu ai te whakaaro Māori ki roto i ngā rāngai hauora hinengaro, ka tahi. Ka rua, hai tāna anō, he kaupapa Māori Te Whare Tapa Whā nā Durie rāua ko Kingi i waihanga kia aronui ai ki ngā hua o te hauora hinengaro mā te Māori (Durie, 2001). Ka āpiti atu a Heaton (2015) tana whakapae, ko Te Whare Tapa Whā hoki tēnā kia motuhake ai te reo a te Māori ki roto i te rāngai hauora. Ka mutu, he whare anō tēnei, e ai ki a Rochford (2017), ka whai whakaaro ki te hītōria a te Māori, ki te hāpori o te tangata Māori, ki te ara kia mātai ai te hinengaro o te tangata Māori, kia waihanga mai ai tētahi whakaputanga hauora e hāngai ana ki te tangata Māori tonu. Katoa, katoa, ēnei whakaaro mō Te Whare Tapa Whā he kitenga ki tā te Māori hiahia kia Māori ai te aronga a wai atu ki te Māori i roto i ngā mātaitanga ā-hauora mō te hinengaro Māori.

He kaupapa Māori te whare whakaaro o Durie rāua ko Kingi i hua mai i tētahi huinga hauora ā-motu nā tētahi ohu hauora Māori i te tau 1982. Ka whakatau a Durie (1998), "*ko Te Whare Tapa Whā tētahi whare whakaaro ka whakataurite i te hauora (o te tangata) ki ngā pātū e whā o tētahi whare rākau*¹⁷" (wh 69). Ko ngā pātū e whā o Te Whare Tapa Whā, ko te taha wairua, ko te taha hinengaro, ko te taha tinana, ko te taha whānau. Mēnā ka āta ruku atu ki ngā kaupapa, ki ngā take

¹⁷ the Whare Tapa Whā model compared health to the four walls of a house

rānei i hua ake ai ēnei pātū kia whakarewa i Te Whare Tapa Whā, ka kite, ko tōna rite, ko tōna hononga anō hoki tēnā he rite ki te whare rūnanga, ki te tangata anō hoki. Nā, kia āta wherawherahia tēnā kōrero.

He mea tiki atu pea e Durie i te whakaaro kia whakamahi i te ‘whare’ hai whakatinana i Te Whare Tapa Whā, i runga i tōna whakapae he nui te hirahiratanga o te marae ki te Māori. Ko te wāhi nui o te marae ki te Māori i ēnei rā nei he pēnei, e ai anō ki a Durie,

Ehara i te mea ko te whakatakotoranga o te whare ā- rākau te mea nui i ngā marae, engari kē, ko te āhei a te Māori ki te whakatinana i te kawa me ngā tikanga o te whakawhanautanga a te tangata ki te tangata, kai mate noa i ngā hapori. I roto i te wā kua noho ko te marae hai iho mā ngā hapori Māori me ā rātou kaupapa, ā, kua noho ko te marae tonu kia pupuri i te mana o te ahurea Māori¹⁸ (wh,72).

Nā reira, ka kite i ēnei kōrero ko te marae te wāhi e kitea atu ai te Māori e whakaae ana kia noho Māori ai ia. Tuia atu ki tēnei ko tā Te Rangi Hiroa whakapae i ngā kōrero a Durie anō e mea ana

"ka whakamahuki ai a Te Rangi Hiroa i te marae anō he wāhi kia hui ai te pā, te tangata anō hoki i ngā wā e whakatūria ana he kaupapa whakahirahira. Heoi anō, i noho pū te whare rūnanga ki te marae. Nā reira, ki te kore he whare rūnanga, ka kīia, kāore he marae¹⁹ (wh 73).

E mea nei ēnei kōrero, he wāhi nui tō te whare rūnanga ki te Māori, anō ko ia te manawa o te iwi. Ki te kore he whare rūnanga o te marae, kāore tonu he manawa o te iwi. Nā reira, e kitea ana te matū o ēnei kōrero e mea ana, ko te whare tēnā ka whakahono i te tangata Māori ki tōna iho matua, ki tōna orokohanga, nā te mea, ko te ao e mōhio ana te Māori, he ao rerekē i tēnā o te ao e nōhia nei tātou i tēnei wā nei. Nā reira, ko te whare anō tēnā he wāhi kia Māori ai te tangata Māori, kia noho haumaruru hoki te Māori i tōna anō ao Māori.

Heoi anō, i ngā kōrero a Heaton (2015) mō Te Whare Tapa Whā, ka tiki atu ia i ngā kōrero a Royal kia āpiti atu ki tēnei whakaaro o te hāngaitanga o te whare ki te Māori, me tā Royal (2011) e whakatau ana “ko te whare te whakatinanantanga o tētahi tipuna, ā, ko te tinana o te tangata te

¹⁸ What is important about a marae is not necessarily the physical structure, but the exercise of encounters and values that might otherwise remain dormant or seem at odds with the community. As a centre for tribal and Māori community activities, hui, the marae has become increasingly important to the integrity of Māori culture.

¹⁹ Te Rangi Hiroa explained the marae as ‘an open space in the village where people assembled on social occasions. However, it became permanently associated with a meeting house so that without a meeting house there could be no marae.

whakatinanatanga anō o te ao, ka mutu, he whakaritenga ki a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku e tauawhi ana²⁰ (wh. 172).

Ki konei kitea ai, ko te tangata kē te whare, ka mutu, ko te tangata tonu te whakatinanatanga o te ao. Nā reira, ko Te Whare Tapa Whā, ehara i te mea kai te kōrerohia te whare. Engari kai te kōrero mō te tangata kē. Ka tautoko anō a Heaton i a Royal ki te kōrero tonu mō te whare me te hāngai o te whare, te ritenga rānei o te whare ki te tangata i roto i āna tauira e mea ana ko te poutokomanawa o te whare, he rite ki te manawa o te tangata. Ko te mauri ka whakatōkia ki te pūtāke o te poutokomanawa o te whare, he rite ki te mauri ka whakatō ki te ngākau o te tangata i a ia e tipu ana i te kōpū o te whare tangata o te wahine. Ka āpiti atu ki tēnei, ko tā O'Connor kōrero i ngā kōrero tonu a Heaton e mea ana ko tā Te Oo Mai Reia - he kaupapa hauora Māori anō tēnei - whakapono "*ko te tinana o te tangata, he whare tūpuna, he whare tipuna e kawea ana i te whakapapa*"²¹ (wh. 173)." Arā, ko te tuara o te tangata, koia te whare tipuna tonu, ko ngā waewae o te tangata, koia te kuaha ki te whare. Ko ngā whakairo, ko ngā pou, ko ngā tukutuku o te whare, he rite ki ngā kōrero tuku iho kua tāngia ki ngā pūtau o te tangata. Ka mutu, hai tā Melbourne (1991), ko te tinana o te tangata tēnā ka pupuri i ngā kōrero tuku iho, ka tuku anō i aua kōrero. Me te aha, ka tūhono te onamata ki te anamata, ānō nei he āhuetanga mō te tangata o nāianei. Nā reira, ko te whare e kōrerohia ana, ehara i te whare rākau, ehara hoki i te whare whakaaro tonu, engari he tangata kē.

Koinei pea te pūtāke o tā Durie toro atu ai ki te whare hai tūāpapa mo tōna whare whakaaro ki roto i te rāngai mātai hinengaro. Ehara i te mea, he āhuetanga i tikina noa atu ai e ia kia kīia ai he Māori te kaupapa. Engari, he mea i tiki atu ai e ia kia āta hono ai te whakaaro o te Māori, kia whai wāhi atu ai te tangata, te ao, te tirohanga, te reo anō hoki o te Māori i tēnei ao o nāianei ki te rāngai hauora Māori i te korekore o te ao o nāianei i whakaaro nui mai ai ki te Māori. Hai whakakapi i ngā kōrero ki Te Whare Tapa Whā, e tika ana kia whakamōhio atu ehara i te mea ko te whāinga o tēnei wāhanga ki Te Whare Tapa Whā he wāhi kia whakapūrangiaho ai a Ani-Piki i ngā koko e whā o te whare rā. Kāo. Engari rā ia he kite atu anō i te hāngai o te whakamahinga o te whare ki horopaki rerekē, ki wāhi rerekē, ki ao rerekē anō hoki. Ka mutu, e kitea ana, kai te hāngai tonu te whare ki a tātou te Māori, ahakoa te horopaki, te wā, te aha atu rānei.

²⁰ the whare is the personification of a tribal ancestor, the human body is representational of the world, and symbolically represent the nuptial embrace of Ranginui and Papatūānuku

²¹ The body of the person is a whare tūpuna, an ancestral meeting house with a genealogy.

3.5: NGĀ WHARE Ō TE MĀORI

Kāti, hai whakakopani ake i ngā kōrero kua whakairongia ki te pou tokomanawa o tōku whare kōrero, he māmā noa iho te kite atu i te rētō, i te whānui, i te ātaahua anō hoki o tā te Māori titiro, o tā te Māori whakamahi, o tō te Māori anō whakaaro ki tēnei mea te whare. Kua whakatauiratia mai e ngā atua i ngā pūrākau i te hāngaitanga o te whare anō he ao. He mea tuhura anō e ngā pūrākau i te whakamahinga o te whare hai wāhi pupuri, hai wāhi tiaki, hai wāhi whakairi kōrero, hai wāhi whakamātau mātauranga hou anō hoki. Ka mutu, ko te tangata tonu tēnā ka whai hua nui i ēnei momo whare kia puta atu ia hai tangata mōhio, hai tangata e mārāma ana ki tōna anō ao. Me te mea anō, ko te whakarewanga o ngā momo whare ā-rākau pea te whakatinanatanga o ēnā whakaaro i hua mai i ngā pūrākau? Nā te mea, ka kite atu i ngā whare ā-rākau ko te whare anō tēnā he wāhi hai whakamarumaruru i te tangata, ka tahi. Ka rua, he wāhi anō te whare mā te tangata ki te whakaū, ki te whakamōhio anō hoki ki a wai rā, ki a wai atu i te nui o tōna mana, otirā o tō te mana o tōna rahi. Ka toru, ka kitea i ngā whare whakairo, i ngā whare rūnanga, i ngā whare tipuna rānei, he wāhi te whare kia whakaū i tō te tangata mana motuhake, i tō te tangata anō hononga, i tō te tangata anō whakapapa ki te whenua kai reira te whare e tū ana. Mā konei ka mana te whakatau ko te Māori nō tēnā iwi, nō tēnā hapū te tangata whenua o Aotearoa.

Heoi, kai pōhēhē te tangata he wāhi noa iho te whare. Ko te tauira i whakaatu mai ngā whare wānanga, ko te kohinga mātauranga o tētahi kaupapa kua heke i ngā atua te whakatinanatanga anō o te whare. Me te aha, ko tā Te Whare Tapere whakaū, ko te tangata hoki te whakatinanatanga o te whare. Ka mutu, ki te kore te tangata e whakahāngai i tana whare - i a ia anō rānei – ki te ao e tika ana māna, ka raru tana taha wairua, tana taha hinengaro, tana taha tinana, tana taha whānau anō hoki. Nā reira, e tika ana kia whakatau ka ora te tangata Māori i ōna whare. Heoi pea, ko te mahi a tātou te Māori he kimi ara kia whakawhanake tonu ai te whare i ēnei rā kia hāngai tonu ai ia ki te reanga e takahi ana i te whenua i tēnei wā. Mā konei anō pea ka whai wāhi atu te toi whakaari Māori hoki hai ao hou, hai whare wānanga, hai whare tipuna e whakahono ana i te tangata ki tōna iwituaroa tonu, hai whare whakairo ki te whakaū i tōna rangatiratanga, hai kohinga mātauranga, hai whakaoranga tāngata, ā, i te mutunga iho, hai whare toi whakaari Māori e whakatinana ana i te ao Māori ki tā Tairāwhiti titiro.

WĀHANGA 4: TE POU TĀHŪ O TE WHARE – TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI O NĀIANEI

E pai ai te whakatū i tētahi whare mō ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori, e tika ana kia toro atu ki ētahi tāngata nō te hunga mahi toi whakaari kia whai kaupapa te waihanga mai i tētahi whare mōna. Nā reira, i toro atu au ki tētahi tokotoru e takahi ana i te ara o ngā mahi toi whakaari kia uia ai rātou ki te kaupapa e kōrerohia ana, arā, ki te toi whakaari Māori. E rima ngā pātai matua i ārahi i te wānanga:

1. He aha te toi whakaari Māori?
2. He aha te hītori o te toi whakaari Māori ki a koe?
3. He aha koe i whai ai i tēnei ara, he aha hoki ngā hua o te mahi nei?
4. Kua pēhea te tautoko mai a te iwi - Māori mai, Pākehā mai, rāngai pūtea mai, aha atu mai - ki te toi whakaari Māori nō tōna orokotīmatanga?
5. He aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori ki a koe?

Nā, ehara i te mea i uia katoatia ngā tāngata ki ēnei pātai. I ētahi wā i waiho noa mā te wairua o te kōrero rātou e kawe, ki reira i whakautua e rātou te wairua o ēnei pātai, ka tahi. Ka rua, i roto i tēnei momo uiui i whai wāhi mai ētahi kōrero kāre au i āta whakaarohia i te waihangatanga mai o ngā pātai nei. Tuia atu ki tēnei, i ētahi wā i reo Māori te tukuna o te kōrero e te hunga kaikōrero, ā, i ētahi wā anō i reo Pākehā kē.

Kāti, ko te tokotoru i uiuia ko Hone Kouka, ko Te Kohe Tuhaka rātou ko Teina Moetara. Kai whakawāngia au i te korekore o te wahine i whai reo ki ēnei uiui me āta whakamārama he aha i whiriwhiri ai au i tēnei tokotoru. Hai tīmatanga, i whakatakotoria e au tētahi paearu ki te whiriwhiri ko wai pea hai puna kōrero mō te rangahau nei. Anei taua paearu whiringa tāngata:

- i. Me whakapapa te tangata ki te Tairāwhiti nā te mea he rangahau tēnei e aro atu ana ki te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori mō ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti.
- ii. Me whai mana te kaikōrero i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Mā konei e whakapae ai he nui tō te kaikōrero wheako ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari.
- iii. Me rerekē te toronga o ia kaikōrero ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari, kia kore ai e whāiti noa iho ki tētahi wāhanga o te toi whakaari. Mā konei anō e whānui ake ai te titiro ki te ao toi whakaari.

Nā ēnei paearu i whāiti ai te puna whiringa tāngata ki te tokotoru i tonoa e au hai wānanga i tēnei kaupapa mō tēnei rangahau. Nā reira, ahakoa i mōhio ahau ki ētahi wāhine Māori - pēnei i te momo i a Nancy Brunning mā, i a Tanea Heke mā, i a wai mā rānei - ki te kōrero ki tēnei kaupapa o te toi whakaari Māori, ahakoa taku hiahia hoki ki te toro atu ki a rātou. Kāore tonu au i whiriwhiri i ēnei māreikura nā te mea kāore rātou i hāngai ki te paearu whiringa tangata. Engari, ko tētahi kitenga nui i tēnei tukanga ki te whiriwhiri tangata, ko te mōhio ināianei i te tokoiti o te hunga Māori e noho ana i tēnei whakamarunga toi Māori. Heoi anō, atu i tēnā, e tino mōhio ana au me whai reo te wahine kia whānui anō ai tēnei kaupapa o te toi whakaari Māori. Mā konei anake ka tino ea te rangahau, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka whānui ake anō te hōmiromiro me te ruku atu ki tēnei kaupapa.

4.1: NGĀ PŪKŌRERO

HONE KOUKA

Kia toro atu ināianei ki ngā kaikōrero i tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau. Ka tīmata ki a Hone Kouka. He uri a Hone nō Ngāti Porou. He ringa tuhi rongonui a ia ki roto i te ao toi whakaari, i te ao kiriata anō hoki. He rangiwhāwhā te puta o tōna ingoa huri noa i te ao. Ka mutu, he kaihautū anō hoki ia mō ngā kaupapa huhua i roto i te ao toi whakaari. I ōna wā ko ia te rangatira matua o te kamupene e kīia ana ko Taki Rua Productions. Ināianei, ko rāua tahi ko tōna hoa rangatira, ko Miria George, ngā rangatira o tētahi kamupene motuhake i Pōneke e kīia ana ko Tawata Productions. Ahakoa i tipu mai a Hone i Ōtautahi, ko te hapori i te noho i reira, he rahinga nui tonu nō Ngāti Porou. Nā reira, i ū tonu rātou katoa i tō rātou iwituaroa hai uri nō Ngāti Porou. Heoi anō, ko Hone tētahi nō te reanga Māori tuatahi i tae atu ki te whare wānanga o Toi Whakaari i ngā tau 90. I tua atu i te mōhio he mātanga nui a Hone ki roto i te ao toi whakaari, i toro atu ahau ki a ia kia whai wāhi mai te reo o te ringa tuhi me te kaihautu o ngā mahi whakaari ki roto i ēnei rangahau. I pēnei anō ai ahau i runga i te mōhio, ka pōhēhē te tangata i ētahi wā ko te kaiwhakaari anake te tangata matua ki roto i te ao toi whakaari. Engari he pōhēhē nui noa iho tēnā. He maha ngā tūranga matua kia whakatū ai i tētahi whakaari. Ko te ringatuhi tētahi, ko te kaihautū tētahi, ko te ringatohu tētahi, ko ngā kaihoahoa oro, kaihoahoa rama hoki ētahi tūranga matua anō o te whakaari. Katoa, katoa ēnei momo tūranga ka whāia e te kaihautu i mua i tana tiki atu i ngā kaiwhakaari. Heoi anō, ko te mea nui i taku tiki atu i a Hone hai kaikōrero mo te rangahau nei, ko te toronga atu ki te ao toi whakaari Māori i tā te ringa tuhi, i tā te kaihautu anō titiro.

TE KOHE TUHAKA

Kia tahuri atu ki a Te Kohe Tuhaka. He whāngai a Te Kohe nō te Tairāwhiti whānui. I pōhēhē ahau he uri kē ia nō te Tairāwhiti, engari, he Tūhoe kē a Te Kohe. Heoi anō, i whakatipuria ia ki Tūranga-nui-a-Kiwa, koinei au i kī atu ai, he whāngai ia nō mātou o te Tairāwhiti. He kaiwhakaari rongonui a Te Kohe. Kua horapa tōna mata i ngā hōtaka tīwi pēnei i a *Shortland Street*, *The Dead Lands*, *Find me a Māori Bride*, *Go Girls* me te huhua noa atu. He rite tonu tana rongonui i te ao kiriata hoki, pēnei i te kiriata poto a Taika Waititi, e kīia nei ko *Tama Tū*. He pēnei anō i te kiriata *Sione's 2: Unfinished Business*, *The Dead Lands*, me *Love and Monsters*. He tauira o mua anō hoki a Te Kohe nō te whare wānanga o Toi Whakaari, nō ngā tau 2000. Nā reira, mā ngā kōrero a Te Kohe e whai pānga ai tēnei rangahau ki te ao o te toi whakaari Māori, ki tā te kaiwhakaari titiro.

TEINA MOETARA

Kia aro atu ki te kaikōrero whakamutunga, ki a Teina Moetara. He uri a Teina Moetara nō te iwi o Rongowhakaata. I whānau mai ia, i whakatipuria mai hoki ia i te pā harakeke o tōna anō iwi. Ko te whakaari reo puoro o *The Lion King* tōna orokotīmatanga ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Engari, nā te kapa haka kē a Teina i whakawhanake ki roto i ngā mahi toi Māori ā-Rēhia mai. I noho atu ia hai kaiwhakaari ki *The Lion King*, kātahi ka hoki mai ia ki Aotearoa hai kaiako ki te whare wānanga o Toi Whakaari i te tau 2010 neke atu. I taua wā, ko ia te kaiārahi o te tirohanga ki ngā horopaki, ki ngā tukanga mahi a ngā tauira ki roto i ngā mahi whakaari i Toi Whakaari. Heoi, ko tā Teina mahi ināiane, he whakatū i ngā mahi whakaari e hāngai ana ki te titiro o tōna iwi. Nā reira, he tirohanga rerekē anō tō Teina ki tēnei rangahau. Nā te mea, ka kawea mai e Teina ngā whakaaro mō te toi whakaari Māori e hāngai ana ki tana iwi.

Heoi anō, ki roto i ēnei tirohanga paku ki ēnei tāngata e kitea ana te hōrapa me te rangiwhāwhā o ngā kōrero i whakapaetia e au ka whai wāhi mai ki tēnei rangahau i tēnei tokotoru. Me te aha, he hua nui i puta i taku toro atu ki a rātou katoa. Kāti au i konei i tēnei wā kia tirohia atu ai ngā kōrero i horahia e te tokotoru nei hai whakaniko i te pou kaiāwhā o te whare kōrero nei.

4.2: NGĀ WĀNANGA MŌ TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI

He aha te toi whakaari Māori?

"E āhei ana te kī ko te toi whakaari Māori ngā mahi katoa ka waihangahia e te tangata he whakapapa Māori tōna. Ka mutu, he āhuatanga ka panoni i ngā wā katoa".²² (H.Kouka, kōrero ā-waha, 19 o Tīhema, 2020)

Koinei tētahi whakautu a Kouka ki te pātai, he aha te toi whakaari Māori? Me te aha, ka āpiti whakaaro anō a ia ki te kōrero, *"he mokowā te toi whakaari Māori mā te Māori kia motuhake ai tana āhei ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau"*²³ Ka mutu, ko tā te toi whakaari Māori mahi e ai ki a Kouka anō, ko te whai hononga ki a wai rā, ki a wai atu rā i a te tangata ka taki i tana pūrākau, i ana kōrero rānei.

E rua ngā whakaaro matua ka kite i ēnei whakapae a Hone. Ko te tuatahi, e hāngai pū ana ki te hunga auaha me tō rātou hiahia kia whai wāhi ki te whakapuaki ki te marea ko wai rātou i te āheinga ka taea e rātou mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari. He ōrite anō hoki te whaingā i te whakaaro tuarua ōna engari e whai ana hoki kia noho ko te mana motuhake o ā rātou mahi ki a rātou ake, kaua ki tangata kē atu. Ka āta wherawherahia anō tēnā whakataua tuarua e Kouka i te wāhanga ka kōrerohia te hītori o te toi whakaari Māori, ki reira anō kite atu ai te whānuitanga o ēnei kōrero.

He rerekē ō Tuhaka whakaaro ki te tikanga o te toi whakaari Māori. Hai tāna:

He aha te toi whakaari Māori? Ehara tērā i te paku aha...kāore he hononga o te kupu rā ki ngā āhuatanga Māori kua rongō au...mēnā ka tiro ki te ao kapa haka. He tino Māori nei te whakahaere o te kapa haka, ki a au nei, arā kē te toi whakaari Māori²⁴ (T,K. Tuhaka, kōrero ā-waha, 11 o Tīhema, 2020).

Ko te ia o ngā kōrero a Tuhaka e mea ana, kāore ō te toi whakaari Māori hononga ā-whakaaro nei, ā-kōrero nei ki te Māori. Me te aha, he āhuatanga kē tō te Māori e kīia ana he toi whakaari Māori, arā, ko te kapa haka tēnā. Heoi, ka āta wherawhera anō tēnei whakapae o Tuhaka ā kō ake nei.

²² Māori Theatre can be whatever a person who whakapapa as Māori, creates. It's always evolving.

²³ Māori Theatre is about reclaiming space for an indigenous approach to story telling.

²⁴ What is Māori Theatre? There is no such thing...there is no link between what I understand and what I feel as Māori...if we were to look at kapa-haka though. He tino Māori nei te whakahaere o te kapa-haka, to me anyway. That's Māori Theatre.

Mēnā ka aro atu ki ngā kōrero a Moetara, ka rerekē anō ōna whakaaro. Hai tā Moetara (kōrero ā-waha, 17 o Tīhema, 2020), "*mēnā ka uia te pātai, he aha te toi whakaari Māori? Me whakatau i te tuatahi - he aha te Māori? He aha hoki te toi whakaari?...nā te mea, ehara tērā i te kaupapa kotahi.*" I ēnei kupu tuatahi a Moetara e kitea ana, ka tohe ia i te tikanga o te toi whakaari Māori nā te mea, he wairua ine i roto i te kaupapa, i te kupu rānei o te Māori. Ka mutu, kāore hoki he hononga o te Māori ki te toi whakaari e kōrerohia ana, nā te mea he rerekē te mahi a te Māori ki te mahi a te Pākehā ki te taki i āna kōrero, i āna pūrākau rānei. Engari, ka whakapae anō a Moetara he wāhi tonu tō te toi whakaari ki a tātou te Māori. Hai tāna:

I a tātou ka kōrero mō te Māori, ehara i te mea ka whakaaro ahau mā te ahurea, mā te toto, mā te reo rānei te tangata e Māori ai ia. Ki a au nei, ko te āhua o tā te tangata titiro ki te ao, ko tōna mōhio anō hoki ki hea ia noho ai [e Māori ai te tangata]... ka mutu, e āhei ana te toi whakaari tērā tirohanga a te Māori te whakaputa atu ki te marea.

Ki konei whakatau ai a Moetara ko te toi whakaari he kaupapa, he wāhi, he atamira rānei ki te whakaputa, ki te whakakōrero rānei i te tirohanga a te Māori. Engari, ehara tonu i te toi whakaari Māori.

Kāti, he mea āta whiriwhiri ēnei kōrero nā ngā kaikōrero tonu kia kitea ai te matū o ō rātou whakaaro ki tēnei pātai. Arā noa atu ō rātou whakaaro hai whakautu anō i tēnei pātai, ā, ka āta wherawherahia ēnā whakatau ā haere ake nei. Heoi anō, ko ēnei whiringa whakaaro pea te ngako i puta i a rātou. Ka mutu, ahakoa i rerekē ai tō tēnā kaikōrero wheako i tō tēnā kaikōrero kōrero, i te mutunga iho i reira tonu tētahi ritenga whakaaro hai whakautu pea i tēnei pātai. Arā, ko te toi whakaari Māori, he wāhi, he atamira, he ātea rānei kia whai ai te Māori ki te whakakōrero i āna kōrero, i ōna whakaaro, i āna pūrākau rānei mā roto mai i ngā mahi whakaari, ā, kia kaua e tuku, e waiho rānei mā tangata kē atu ngā kōrero, ngā tirohanga rānei o te ao Māori e kōrero. Heoi anō, kia kīia tonu ai he Māori tēnei kaupapa, me whai e te tangata kia Māori ai te titiro, kia Māori ai te tukanga hoki ki te whakakōrero i ā tātou kōrero, i ō tātou whakaaro, i ā tātou pūrākau rānei.

Nā reira, i runga anō i tēnei whakahau e tika ana pea kia whakatū i tētahi whare motuhake hai wāhi mō te toi whakaari Māori. Mā konei pea e whai wāhi ai te reo, ngā whakaaro, ngā hononga, ngā kōrero, ngā kaupapa anō hoki a te Māori ki roto i ngā mahi whakaari. E tika ana anō pea kia whaowhia taua whare ki te ao Māori, ki te tirohanga a te Māori rānei kia pūmau tonu ki te whakaaro, he toi whakaari Māori ka puta. Heoi, taihoa ēnā kōrero kia tirohia he aha anō kei tua.

He aha te hītori o te toi whakaari Māori ki a koe?

Nā, ehara i te mea ka tōai ahau i ngā kōrero mō te orokohanga mai o te toi whakaari Māori i konei – nā te mea kua wherawherahia tēnā kaupapa i te pou-tokomanawa o te whare nei. Engari rā, ka arohaehae i ngā wheako o Kouka, o Tuhaka rātou ko Moetara i roto i te ao whakaari kia matapaki i te pānga o te toi whakaari Māori ki a rātou i roto i ngā tau tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. Nā reira, koinei te hītoria o te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te titiro o Kouka, o Tuhaka, o Moetara.

Kia tīkina atu e au te kōrero a Kouka hai wāhi ake i tēnei wāhanga kōrero mō te hītoria o te toi whakaari Māori. *"Ki a tātou te Māori, ko te ao toi me te oranga o te tangata, he ōrite. Koinei te orokohanga mai o te toi whakaari Māori ki a au nei."*²⁵

E whakahau ana a Kouka ko te kunenga mai o te toi whakaari Māori he mea heke i te ao toi, otirā, i te tangata ake. Ka mutu, mōna ake, ko te toi whakaari Māori he ata o tō te tangata noho, o tō te tangata mārama rānei ki tōna ao. Hai whakatauirā i tēnā whakapae ka tīkina atu ētahi wheako nō Kouka kia whakamārama i tēnei whakapae. Hai tāna,

Katoa, katoa ngā mahi kua pāngia e au he hua o taku ūkaipō ahakoa i tipu ake au i Te Waipounamu. Tēnā, whakaarohia tēnei, i Te Waipounamu kei reira a Ranginui. He ōrite te āhua o Ranginui i Ngāti Porou engari kei reira tonu ōna rerekētanga.²⁶

Nā, he tirohanga tēnei kōrero a Kouka ki a ia anō, ki tōna tirohanga ki te ao rānei i runga i te mōhio koinei te horopaki ka tirohia, ka whakaarohia te ao e Kouka. Arā, ahakoa he ōrite te āhua o te rangi ki te katoa, ko tō te tangata titiro ki te rangi he rerekē tonu. He pēnei te titiro o Kouka ki āna mahi katoa, ā, he hua tēnā o tana whakatipuranga. I tipu mai a Kouka i Ōtautahi. I pēnei ai ia nō te hūnukutanga o ōna mātua ki Ōtautahi atu i te Tairāwhiti ki te whai mahi i ngā tau 1950. Ko te hunga Māori i tau atu ki Ōtautahi i taua wā, ko rātou anō tēnā i whakarōpūngia hai whānau, hai hāpori anō hoki i waho atu i tō rātou ake ūkaipō. E ai ki a Kouka, ko te nuinga o te hunga i hūnuku atu ki Ōtautahi i taua wā, he Ngāti Porou. Me te aha, i pokea rātou e te hunga Pākehā i noho i reira. Nā reira, koinei tētahi o ngā take nui i kaha te Māori i Ōtautahi ki te whai ara rerekē, kia whānui rānei te titiro ki te waihanga ara rerekē, kia pupuri ai i a rātou tō

²⁵ As a Māori, we look at art and life being one in the same thing. This is where Māori Theatre comes from.

²⁶ Everything I do has been affected because of where I'm from even though I was raised in the south. You know like down south, you got the big skies, being in the coast it's the same big sky but different.

rātou Ngāti Poroutanga, otirā, tō rātou Māoritanga. Nā reira, koinei te ao i mōhio a Kouka, arā, kia tiro whānui ki tētahi kaupapa, ki tētahi take rānei.

Tuia atu ki tēnei, ko tō Kouka whānau, he whānau kaha ki te wānanga, ki te kōrero hoki mō ngā kaupapa tōrangapū. Koinā te momo kai i nui te hōrapa i tōna kāenga i a ia e tipu ana. Hai tāna anō, "*Nā te mea i whakatipuria mātou ki ngā waiata a tō mātou koroua, i whai tikanga nui ngā mahi toi ki a mātou anō.*"²⁷ Ko ēnei āhuatanga anō i rongō, i wheakotia rānei e Kouka i a ia e tipu ana te take kua noho ko ngā mahi toi hai ara whai, hai ara mahi hoki mōna i ēnei wā nei.

Nā, ka rangatahi ana a Kouka, ka tūpono atu ia ki te whare wānanga o Toi Whakaari. I te whai kē ia i tana tohu paerua ki whare wānanga kē atu. Heoi, i huri te tai kia whai ara rerekē ia. I roto i āna ake kupu:

ko te tau i timata ai au [i Toi Whakaari] i timata hoki a Cliffy²⁸, a Hori Ahipene, a Sima Urale, a Katie Wolfe mā...ko te mea tuatahi i kite mātou ko te ingoa o te kura - me te pātai he aha i Pākehā noa iho ai te ingoa? Nā reira i āki mātou kia panoni te ingoa nā te mea mēnā he kura nō Aotearoa me whai ingoa Māori hoki ia.²⁹

E kitea ana i tēnei wheako o Kouka, i te kimi kāenga ia e whai hāngaitanga ki tōna ake ao. Nā whai anō rātou ko ōna hoa i āki kia panoni te ingoa o te kura. Ko te whakaaro pea i a rātou i taua wā mēnā ka whakamāori rātou i te ingoa o te kura, ka whai wāhi hoki rātou ki tēnā ao. Engari, ko te hua nui o tēnei ākinga a rātou ko ōna hoa, ko te mōhio koinei pea te tīmatanga o tō te whare wānanga whakaae kia noho hoki ko ahurea kē atu i te Pākehā ki taua whare tonu.

I a Kouka i te whare wānanga nei i panoni anō ia i tōna whainga i roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari, i runga i tōna whakapae, "*i rongō au i te korenga o ētahi kōrero e tika ana kia puta engari kāore e puta ana.*"³⁰ Nā reira, i pareā e ia ngā mahi a te kaiwhakaari ki ōna hoa, ka whai kē ia i te ara kia tū hai kaituhi i roto tonu i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ka mutu, ko ia te momo i āki i ōna hoa ki te tohe i ngā kaupapa o te wā, ā, ko ō rātou whakaaro me ā rātou kōrero tēnā i āki i tōna hiahia ki te whakakōrero i te ao e hāngai ana ki a ia me ōna hoa. Ā, nō ngā tau 90 i whai wāhi ia kia pēnei ai ia i tētahi warewhare i nōhia e Kouka me ētahi anō o ōna hoa i te tiriti o Ghuznee, i roto

²⁷ being brought up by our grandfathers waiata, the arts was always important.

²⁸ Cliffy - Cliff Curtis

²⁹ I was in the year of me, Cliffy, Hori Ahipene, Sima Urale, Katie Wolfe and them...one of the first things I noticed, why is there only a Pākehā name? So, you know we pushed for the change. Because if it's in New Zealand it should have a Māori name.

³⁰ I actually felt like there were things that needed to be said that weren't being said

tonu i te pokapū o Pōneke. Te tikanga he kāenga noa iho taua warewhare mō Kouka mā, engari i hua mai kē he kāenga mo te hunga auaha he whakapapa Māori tō rātou, he whakapapa Poronihia rānei tō rātou. Ki konei i piri tahi, i mahi tahi, i wānanga tahi, i waihanga mahi anō hoki rātou i ngā toronga maha o te ao toi whakaari. Hai tā Kouka:

he rite tonu te noho mai a te tangata nō taua reanga ki te tiriti o Ghuznee. Me te aha i ngā tau 90, i te ora rawa atu a Pōneke i te hunga auaha. I te whakawhanake i te hunga pāpāho. Katoa katoa ngā ringa toi auaha matua i hou mai ki roto ki a mātou.³¹

Heoi, ahakoa te pārekareka me te āhuareka o te noho tahi, o ngā mahi i kitea, i rāngona e taua hunga rā i taua wā anō hoki, kāore i roa ka rongohoki rātou i te ngau kino o te Pākehā. I roto i ngā kupu ake a Kouka, "*ko te mea i ako ai au i ngā tau 90 i a au ka kōrero mō Ghuznee, i te ora pai mātou. Pono, i pērā mātou. Kātahi ka kotahi atu te hāngai o te Pākehā ki a mātou, kaingia ai mātou kātahi ka makaia mātou.*"³² E kōrero ana a Kouka mō te wā i tonoa ai rātou ko Kouka mā e te Pākehā ki te tuhi, ki te whakaari, ki te whakatū hoki i ētahi mahi toi whakaari. Me te aha i whakaae a Kouka mā ki ēnā tonoa a te Pākehā i runga i te pōhēhē ka noho ko te mana o ā rātou mahi ki a rātou anō. Engari kāore i pēnā. I noho kē ko te Pākehā hai rangatira tonu ki ngā mahi i tonoa ai e te Māori. Me te aha i ngana te Pākehā ki te whakarerekē i ngā whakaaro, i ngā reo, i ngā mahi a te Māori kia whakahāngai kē ki te āhua o te Māori ki tā te Pākehā titiro. Kāore a Kouka i paku rata ki tēnei, ka mutu, nā tēnei wheako ōna i whakarerekē ai te ara me te aro o Kouka ki ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ki konei hoki ia kitea ai te whai tikanga o te kimi wāhi kia noho rangatira ai te Māori ki te whakakōrero i āna ake pūrākau, ki te whakaputa i te reo ake o te Māori ki roto i te ao toi whakaari. Koinei te tatūtanga atu o Kouka ki a Taki Rua Productions¹. Koinei anō te wāhi i whai haumarutanga āna whakaari ake pēnei i te whakaari rongonui ōna e kīia ana ko Waiora. I rangiwhāwhā te rongohoki o te whakaari rā puta noa i Aotearoa tae noa atu ki te ao whānui. E ai ki a Kouka:

I horapa te rongohoki me te whakatū [i te whakaari a Waiora] ki te ao mō ngā tau e rima. I whakamāorititia ki te reo Pōtukihī, Hapanihī, Pāniora anō hoki. Ahakoa haere ai mātou ki hea, i mārama ki a rātou [te hunga mātakitaki] te ia o te whakaari, arā, he kōrero mō

³¹Everyone came through and spent time in Ghuznee Street for that generation. Wellington in the 90's was on fire. It was on fire like it was building filmmakers and we had all the key creatives coming to us

³²What I learnt in the 09's when I talk about Ghuznee, we were on fire. We were! And then the Pākehā came in hard and they cannibalised us and then they dropped us.

te manene... Engari, i te mutunga iho, ko te pūtake o taua whakaari rā he mea hāngai ki taku whānau me tā rātou hūnuku atu i te Tairāwhiti ki Te Waipounamu³³

Ko te rongonui pea o tēnei whakaari i hua mai i tō te Māori nō ahurea kē, nō iwi kē, kite atu ai i a rātou anō i roto i ngā kōrero o te whakaari. He āhuatanga i āhei ai rātou te mārama me te whai hononga ki te kōrero i te whakaari. Ka mutu, ehara i te mea ko 'Waiora' anake te whakaari a Kouka i pēnei rawa te nui o te rongonui. Kua 16 katoa ngā whakaari kua tuhia e Kouka, me te aha, i tua atu i tō rātou rongonui huri noa i te ao, katoa ngā whakaari āna he kaupapa ka whai hononga kia wānanga i ngā tōrangapū o te wā e whai pānga anō ki te Māori - pēnei i tōna whakatipuranga me te āki a tōna whānau ki te wānanga i ngā kaupapa tōrangapū. Katoa, katoa āna whakaari he āhuatanga, he wheako, he tirohanga rānei i whai pānga ki tōna whānau - pēnei i te hūnukutanga mai o tōna whānau atu i te Tairāwhiti ki Te Waipounamu i roto i te whakaari o Waiora. Ka mutu, he ata āna whakaari ki te ao i whakatipuria ia e tōna whānau. Nā reira nā te nui o te whai hononga, o te pānga atu o āna whakaari ki te Māori huri noa i te ao kua whai ia kia kaha ake te puta o ngā pūrākau a te Māori mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Koinei anō i hua mai ai tana whakataua, "*he mokowā te toi whakaari Māori mā te Māori kia motuhake ai tana āhei ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau.*"³⁴

Kāti, mēnā ka aro atu ki ngā kōrero a Tuhaka, he rerekē ōna whakaaro. Ko ia tēnā e whakapae ana "*mēnā e kōrero ana tātou mō tēnei mea te 'toi whakaari Māori,' ko te kapa-haka kē tērā... kua kapi katoa te porohita Māori i roto i tēnā āhuatanga*" Kia whai horopaki ai tēnei tirohanga ōna me aro atu ki tōna whakatipuranga. I a Tuhaka e tipu ana i Tūranga-nui-a-Kiwa, kāore ia i paku mōhio ki te ao toi whakaari. Ko te mahi whakaari i paku hāngai ki tōna ao i taua wā ko te mahi kapa haka. Ka mutu, hai tāna:

I tipu ake au i tētahi hapori tino Māori nei. I kaha whakawāngia koe mēnā i hiahia koe ki te mahi i ngā mahi a te Pākehā. Ka mutu, he rite tonu te kōrero mai ki a au, ko te mahi whakaari he mahi nā te Pākehā, mā te Pākehā anō hoki. Nā te mea, kāore hoki au i kite i te Māori i runga i te pouaka whakaata, atu i Te Karere, engari kāore au i mātaki i Te Karere nō reira kāore au i tino kite [i te Māori] i tērā ao.

³³ It just went global and toured the world for the next five years. It was translated in to the Portuguese, Japanese and Spanish languages. Everywhere we went, everyone got it. Basically it was an immigrant story.....all it really was about in the end though was me looking at our family moving from the East Coast down to the South Island.

³⁴ Māori Theatre is about reclaiming space for an indigenous approach to story telling.

Heoi, ahakoa ngā whakapae o tōna hapori, nā tōna kaiako reo Pākehā ia i whakauru ki roto i ngā whakaari nā Hakipia. Me te aha, i tino rata ki a ia tērā mahi. Nāwai rā, ka whakamatauria ia kia whai tūranga ki te whare wānanga o Toi Whakaari. I tōna whakamātautau tuarua kia uru atu ki te whare wānanga i kitea e ia te iti o te toronga, o te hononga rānei o te ao Māori ki roto i tērā whare wānanga. E ai ki a Tuhaka:

I tae atu au ki taku whakamātautanga tuarua, i taua wā i tino rongu au i te māwehetanga o te Māori me te Pākehā nā te mea i kite au i te tauwhanga, ko te hunga e tatari ana, he hunga nō ngā kura tūmataiti. Nui rawa te mātauranga i te ao Pākehā i roto i ngā mahi whakaari nei, engari anei a Māori e whirinaki ana i runga i ōna whakaaro Māori. Engari kāore tonu i kite i tētahi hononga...Taku whakamātautanga whakamutunga, 36 noa iho mātou i reira. Koinā te wā tuatahi i rongu ahau i tō rātou [tō te Kura] whakaaro o tēnei mea te taha Māori. Me pono te kōrero, he kuare, he ngoikore. He whakamāori i te whakaaro Pākehā...ko te kaiako o te karaehe o te taha Māori, he Kuki Airani. Ka tīmata te karaehe ki te ako i te waiata, Te Aroha, ka whakaaro au, te kōhanga reo hoki o tēnei mahi. Kātahi ka āhua pukuriri au nā te mea, ehara tēnei i te Māori. Kāore e tika ana kia kīia he Māori. Engari i whakaaetia tonutia kia pēnā te kura rā ki taku ahurea, kāore i pai ki a au.

E kitea ana i tēnei wheako o Tuhaka i te pōhēhē, i te kuare rānei o te Pākehā ki te whakahāngai i te ao Māori ki tā te Pākehā titiro ki roto i ngā mahi whakaari ahakoa he whakamātautau tauira noa iho te mahi kia kuhu atu ai ki te whare wānanga rā. Ka mutu, nā ēnei momo wheako ōna i whakatau ai a Tuhaka, ko ngā mahi whakaari, he mahi nā te Pākehā. Ka mutu, i whakatau anō ai ia ko te mahi toi whakaari he mea heke i te mātauranga a te Pākehā hei tikitiki noa iho mō tōna māhunga kia whai oranga a ia ki roto i te ao toi whakaari.

Nāwai rā, ka wheakotia e Tuhaka ngā whakaari a Taki Rua, ā, ko te nuinga he whakaari nā Kouka i tuhi. Ka mutu, ko aua whakaari rā i whakaohore i a ia i te mea he tuatahitanga mōna te kite atu i ngā kaupapa Māori, i te Māori rā anō hoki i roto i ngā mahi whakaari. Nā tēnei wheako anō ōna i toro atu ai ia ki a Taki Rua. I tana taenga atu ki taua whare, i rongu anō ia i tētahi āhua rerekē. Hai tāna:

I taua wā, i noho ko te whare o Taki Rua hai kāenga mo te hunga Māori e mahi whakaari ana. He tino pai tēnā. Engari, i kite hoki ahau i tēnei hunga Māori, he hunga āhua noho wehe nei i tō rātou nei ao Māori. Nā te tāone rātou i piri ā-whānau mai. Ka mutu, ko te mahi whakaari tō rātou ara, he momo waka ki te ako i te ao Māori...he pai hoki tēnā, engari pēhea te Māori e mōhio ana ko wai ia? Kāore au i kite i te Māori i

mōhio au, i ngā kaupapa rānei ka kite i te kāenga. Engari, kei te pai. Ka waiho tēnā ki a rātou.

I tēnei hokinga mahara o Tuhaka, ka tūhura ia i tētahi kitenga ka matakū pea te tangata ki te whakahua kai rīria ia i te āhua tātā o te kupu ki runga i te tangata. Engari, ehara i te mea i tātā te wairua o āna kōrero. He whakatau noa iho i tōna kore i whai hononga, i whai pānga rānei ki ngā mahi i kitea, i rangona ahakoa e kīia ana he toi whakaari Māori. Hai tā Tuhaka anō, ko ngā mahi kua kitea e kīia ana he toi whakaari Māori, "*he whakaari Māori tēnā, arā, he 'Māori Play', engari ehara tonu i te toi whakaari Māori.*" Ko te tikanga o tēnei kōrero e mea ana, he rerekē te whakaari Māori i tēnā o te toi whakaari Māori. E ai ki a Tuhaka, ko te whakaari Māori he whakaari e kitea ana te Māori, e rangona ana i te kaupapa Māori. Engari, ko te toi whakaari Māori, he ao rerekē tēnā. Ka ū tonu a Tuhaka ki te whakaaro, ko te kapa-haka kē te tino tikanga o te toi whakaari Māori.

Ka tuitui anō a Tuhaka i tēnā whakaaro ki tētahi kōrero i hua mai i tō Tuhaka noho tahi ki tētahi mātanga whakaari, ki a Nancy Brunning - uri nō Ngāti Raukawa me Ngāi Tūhoe. Hai tā Tuhaka, i āhua pēnei te rere o te kōrero:

Tuhaka: Nan. He aha te toi whakaari Māori?

Brunning: Kāore au i te mōhio?

Tuhaka: He aha i whakamahi ai te tangata i te kupu toi whakaari Māori?

Brunning: Kāore au i te mōhio, tērā pea nā tētahi kaiarotake whakaari taua kupu i tapa ki runga i a mātou?

I tēnei kōrero iti i whai māramatanga a Tuhaka ki te takenga mai o te toi whakaari Māori. Me te aha, he nui te whakapono o Tuhaka ki tēnei whakapae a Brunning. Nā te mea, nā te Pākehā tonu i tohu, i tapa rānei i ngā mahi whakaari i kitea, i rongō rānei i te Māori, ki te kupu toi whakaari 'Māori'. Me te aha, kāore ia i te paku whakaae kia tuku mā te Pākehā te Māori e tohu. Hai tāna anō, "*he pēhi i te Māori tērā mahi. Kāore au i te whakaae. Engari, arā tonu te Māori e whai ana i tērā ara. Tērā pea, ko te toi whakaari Māori rā he mea mō te Māori noho tāone?*"

Nā, kia āta ketuketū i ēnei kōrero anō a Tuhaka. E whakapae ana a Tuhaka i hua mai tēnei momo o te toi whakaari Māori i te hiahia o te Pākehā ki te toro atu ki te Māori, engari i hiahia tonu te Pākehā ki te whakaatu atu i te Māori ki tō te Pākehā titiro. Heoi anō, ko te toi whakaari Māori hoki te hua o te hiahia o te taura here ki te whai reo i ngā wāhi e pokea ana e te Pākehā, me ō te Pākehā titiro ki te ao. I te mutunga iho, ko te mea nui e kitea ana i ngā kōrero a Tuhaka,

ko te tamōnga o te ao i whakatipuria ai ia ki roto i ngā mahi e kīia ana he toi whakaari Māori – arā, ko te kapa-haka tēnā. Nā tēnei pea i hua mai ai te kōrero nei a Tuhaka,

Ngā mea katoa ka whāia e mātou i te ao haka, arā, te whakarite i a koe anō, he rite ki te mahi a te kaiwhakaari ki te whakarite i a ia anō, nē? Ka ako mōteatea te tangata, ka noho i te pō ako kupu ai, ako rangi ai. Ka puta atu koe ki te whakangungu i a koe anō. Ka ako koe ki hea koe haere ai. Ka tū koe ki runga i te atamira. Ka tuku i ō kare ā-roto ki te ao mā roto i te waiata, i te haka rānei. He ōrite tēnā mahi ako ki te mahi ako a te kaiwhakaari... engari ko te rerekētanga nui o te kapa haka ki te whakaari, ki te ao haka, he ahurea Māori, he whakaaro Māori e ārahi ana i te mahi.

Ki konei kapi ai ngā whakaaro o Tuhaka me te kite atu anō, ko te ia o tana kōrero e tohu ana, kāore ia i te kite i te hāngai o te ahurea Māori ki roto i ngā mahi e kīia ana he toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, he rite tonu tana tōai i tēnei whakaaro matua i roto i ōna tini wheako. Te āhua nei, e whakapātariari ana a Tuhaka kia whai pānga te toi whakaari Māori - e kōrerohia ana - ki te hunga Māori katoa. Kaua ki tētahi peka o te hunga Māori - pēnei i te Māori taura here. Mā konei pea e kite ai te momo pēnei i a ia ki roto i ērā mahi, ka tahi. Ka rua, me waiho mā te Māori tonu e whakamana ai te tapanga ōna ki tētahi ingoa, ā, kia kaua rawa e whakaae mā wai atu e pērā. Ka mutu, me noho rangatira ko te ahurea Māori, ko te whakaaro Māori hai tūāpapa mō te kaupapa e hiahia ana kia kīia ai he Māori.

He mea tautoko ēnā whakatau a Tuhaka e Moetara, me te aha, kāore hoki a Moetara i te whakaae he kaupapa kotahi te toi whakaari me te Māori. Hai tāna, "*ko aku mahi ake, he mahi whakaari, engari, nā te mea he Māori ahau, ka tāea e au te kawae i aku mahi ki tā te tirohanga a te Māori.*" He kōrero tēnei e whakamārama ana i tana kawae i a ia anō ki roto i āna mahi whakaari. Ka mutu, ko te orokohanga mai o tōna whai pānga ki te ao whakaari, he mea i hua mai i tōna whakatipuranga ki roto i te ao haka. Hai tā Moetara:

I tipu ake au i Waihīrereⁱⁱ, i roto hoki i te ao o Hīne-Rēhia, o Tānerore ki tā te titiro o Waihīrere. I tipu au ki te whai whakaaro nui ki te mana o te kapa-haka...ka hoki ōku mahara ki te wā i hikoi au i ngā ripa me te momo pēnei i ōku matua kēkē, i a Peka Te Ua rātou ko Pou Nepe, ko Barney Whaitiri e haka ana...he āhuatanga mataora, nō roto mai i te puku o te tangata. I a mātou e tākaro ana i te puke i waho i te pā, ka rongu au i a rātou e waiata ana, ehara i te mea he āhuatanga i mātaki mā te whatu anake kia whakaoreore ai i ahau. Engari i whakaoreorengia taku katoa, ā, i titia ki te ngākau.³⁵

³⁵ I've been brought up in Waihīrere and inside of that performance space. I grew to love the power of Kapa Haka. So, like I remember as a youngen walking through the rows of the likes of Uncle Peka Te Ua

He mataaho tēnei kōrero ki tō Moetara pānga atu ki ngā hua o te ao kapa-haka. E kitea ana i taua wheako ōna, i rongō ia i te mauri ora o ngā mahi a ōna mātua kēkē i a rātou e whakakōrero ana i ngā kōrero o tā rātou haka mā te tinana, mā te reo, mā te kawē rānei o te reo. He whakaorenga ngākau te mutunga iho. Ā, he tauira hoki tēnei kua noho hai tūāpapa mōna i tana whai i ngā mahi toi whakaari.

Kāti, nā te aroha nui o Moetara ki ngā mahi ā-rēhia, nā te āhua hoki o tōna wairua mahira me tana rongō i te reka o te whenumi i ngā whakaorenga ō roto, ā waho hoki i te tangata ki te whakaputa i ōna kare ā-roto ki tētahi kaupapa, i whai a Moetara kia takahi i te ara o ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ka mutu, ko tōna wheako tuatahi ki te ao toi whakaari i pēnei te āhua ki a ia:

I te wā i tae atu au ki 'The Lion King', i pēnei - anei ō rangi waiata, anei tō ara hīkoi. I tuhia e rātou ki hea au whakaari ai, pēnei i tētahi ara ki runga i te papa whakatūwaewae. He āhua rite ki tēnei, 'ka tū koe ki konei, ki konei, ki konei.' He tukanga ka ahu mai i te roro. Ka ako i ēnei āhuatanga i te tuatahi kātahi ka ako koe i te mauri o ngā mahi. He tino rerekē tēnā nō te ao i whakatipuria au.³⁶

Ko te ao e kōrerohia ana e Moetara, ko te ao i wheakotia e ia i tana noho ki roto i ngā mahi ā-Rēhia i a ia e tipu ana. Me te aha, ko te wāhi kia motuhenga ai te tangata hono atu ki ngā mahi e whakaaritia ana, kāore i pono i ngā mahi whakaari a te 'Lion King'. I pēnei ai, nā te mea i wairuatoa te wāhi ki te whakaore i te tangata i runga i te wairua motuhenga, ki te hiahia o te tangata kia reka ai te hanganga o te whakaari. I pēnei anō tōna kite, tōna rongō i te korekore o te whai hononga motuhenga, i te wā i tae atu ai ia ki Toi Whakaari hai kaimahi. Hai tāna anō, "*i te wā i tae atu au ki Toi [Whakaari] i mōhio au ko te wāhi ki te whakaari e ai ki tō te Pākehā titiro, he wāhi ka āta tohungia e te tangata. He mea whai ara.*"³⁷ Ki konei, whakapaetia anō ai e Moetara, kāore ō te tirohanga Māori ki tēnā momo mahi whakaari nā te mea, he huanga tēnā

and you know Uncle Pou Nepe and Uncle Barney Whitiri while they were performingand it was live and it was visceral and you know like we would be playing up and down the hill outside the Pā and all you hear is the singing and then, it wasn't a thing that I was watching through my eyes and only being stimulated that way. I was stimulated in all ways that it's engrained in your heart.

³⁶ Actually, when I went into The Lion King, what it was you know was like - Here's your notes. This is your track. They had written up my performance spot you know like across the stage. In was a bit like this, you end up on this point and then at this bit you go here. It's a real cerebral approach. And then once you learned your track then you had to learn the feeling to it. Really different aye from the world we grew up in.

³⁷ When I got to Toi, you know, I knew that the world in which Pākehā mostly do Theatre in, it's around direction, it's around being real specific

momo mahi whakaari o te whai kia whakaore i te tangata mā te whatu anakē, kua mā te katoa o te tinana, kua mā te ngākau tangata rānei.

He rite tonu tōna kite i tēnei momo whakaari i a wai rā, i a wai atu. Ka tūpono atu a Moetara ki ngā whakaari e kīia ana he toi whakaari Māori. Hai tāna:

Ka haere au ki Pōneke...he maha ngā whakaari i kitea e au, e kīia ana he Māori...Nā, mēnā he kaiwhakaari koe, mēnā he wahine Māori koe, me tino mōhio koe ki te tangi. Nā te mea koirā te hiahia. Māna, ko te tū hai kēhua rānei. He nui ngā pūrākau ā rātou [te Pākehā] e hāngai ana ki te kēhua. I taua wā i pōhēhē ahau ko te Pākehā tēnā e tohutohu ana kia whakakōrero i ngā pūrākau e hāngai ana ki te kēhua. Tērā pea, ko te Māori kē i pēnā kia tutuki i ngā hiahia o te Pākehā. Engari ko te otinga atu o tēnā mahi ko te whakakōrero i te iwi tuaroa o te Māori ki tō te Pākehā titiro.³⁸

Ka kite i tēnei wheako o Moetara i te raweketanga o te Pākehā ki te āhua o tō te tangata whakaaro, o tō te tangata titiro ki te Māori. Nā te mea, e whakapae ana a Moetara mēnā he wahine Māori te tangata, ā, he kaiwhakaari hoki ia, ka whai mahi ia i te ao whakaari mēnā ka mōhio ia ki te tangi i runga i te whakapae o te Pākehā koinā te momo o te wahine Māori. Hāunga rā te kaiwhakaari Māori e mōhio ana ki te whakaari i ngā mahi a te kēhua. Nā te mea koina anō tētahi whakaaro horapa o te Pākehā mō te Māori. Me te aha, kāore a Moetara i te whakaare ki tēnei momo whakatōpūtanga o Māori e te Pākehā.

Nā, he mea tautoko e Kouka rāua ko Tuhaka i te whakaaro kua meatia e Moetara mō te kaha o te Pākehā ki te whakatauiria i te āhua o te Māori ki tā te Pākehā titiro. Me te aha, kāore hoki rāua i te whakaare ki tēnā mahi. Heoi anō, i rongu hoki a Moetara i taua wairua o te Pākehā e kōrerohia ana i te Māori anō he kotahi te momo o te Māori, nō te Māori anō. Ka āpiti atu ia ki āna kōrero o runga ki te tauira e whai ake nei. Hai tāna:

I mahi tahi au ki te kamupene o Taki Rua hai kaipūrākau, hai ringatohu, hai mema hoki o te poari. I āhua rerekē te whare o Taki Rua i taua wā, he whare tikanga rua kē ahakoa ka pōhēhē te tangata he whare mō ngā whakaari Māori. Heoi anō i kaha taku tautoko i te hunga i whakatū i ngā whakaari kāore i hāngai ki ō ngā hiahia a te hunga 'toi

³⁸ I went to Wellington...I saw a lot of Theatre that looked to be from Māori. As an actor, a lot of people wanted, like if you're a Māori woman, you needed to be a good cryer because that's what they want. Or, be a ghost. They have lots of ghost in their stories. I used to think that behind that was Pākehā driving ghost narratives or maybe they were Māori trying to serve a Pākehā agenda which was stereotyping of our identity.

whakaari Māori!... i a rātou [te hunga toi whakaaari Māori] tētahi tirohanga mō te āhua o te whakaatu atu i ngā whakaari Māori... kāore au i whakaae ki tēnā.

I tēnei wheako o Moetara, ka kite ko te hunga e whakatinana ana i tēnei āhuatanga e kīia ana ko te toi whakaari Māori, ko rātou tēnā e ai ki a Moetara, i te whakatōpū i te āhua o te Māori ki ō rātou ake tirohanga. Kāore i te whai whakaaro ki ngā tirohanga rerekē o tēnā Māori, ō tēnā Māori. Me te aha, e whakapae ana anō a Moetara, i pēnā ai rātou nā te mea,

koirā anake te whānui o te mōhio ā ētahi ki tō mātou iwituaroa. Engari me pono tātou, he iwi matahuhua tātou. Kāore tētahi i ōrite ki tētahi, me te aha, kua rahi ake te tirohanga ki te tikanga e kīia ai tātou he Māori tātou.³⁹

Nā, e kite ana i ēnei whakaaro o Moetara, he matawhāiti anōte titiro a te Māori ki te Māori. Koinei anō pea tētahi take ka kīia ai e Moetara, ko āna mahi whakaari, he mahi whakaari noa iho. Ehara i te toi whakaari Māori. Engari, he Māori hoki ia, nā reira ka taea e ia te kawē āna mahi whakaari ki tā te titiro a te Māori. Ki konei hoki ai a Moetara whakatau ai kāore ō te toi whakaari Māori orokohanga hāngai ki te ao Māori nā te mea kai te whai tonu te Māori i ngā tikanga a te Pākehā ki te kawē, ki te whakahaere rānei i ngā mahi whakaari kia whakakōrero i ā te Māori kōrero.

Kāti, hai whakakapi i tēnei wāhanga, e tino kitea ana te rerekē o tō tēnā tangata wheako, i tō tēnā tangata wheako. Engari, katoa ō rātou wheako he mataaho tonu ki te pānga o te momo o te toi whakaari Māori e wānangahia ana. Ā, ahakoa te rerekē o ngā wheako o tēnā kaikōrero i tēnā, arā tonu ētahi whakaaro i whai hononga. Arā,

- ko te kōrerohia o te Māori e te Pākehā nō te Pākehā anō titiro
- ko te āhua o te noho a te Pākehā hai rangatira i roto i ngā mahi whakaari ahakoa ko te Māori te kaupapa o te whakaari.
- ko te whakaū anō i te whakaaro he rerekē tō tēnā Māori titiro ki te ao, i tō tēnā Māori titiro ki te ao. Nā reira, me whai whakaaro nui te tangata ki ēnā tirohanga, ki ēnā wheako rerekē.

Waihoki, ko tō Kouka hiahia kia motuhake ai te reo o te Māori ki te whakakōrero i āna kōrero mā roto mai i ngā mahi whakaari. Ko tā Tuhaka whakapae ko te toi whakaari Māori he mea

³⁹ That's about the degree of some peoples ideas about what our identity is and you know, me pono tātou. We're diverse as a race. We're not all the same and we've got more and more divergent thinking about what it means to be Māori.

hāngai ki ngā mahi kapa haka. Ka mutu, ko tō Moetara rongō i te motuhenga kore i roto i ngā mahi whakaari i te āhua o te whakahaere me te kawē i ngā mahi.

Katoa, katoa ēnei whakaaro he tohu pea, he kupu ārahi anō hoki pea mō te hunga o ākengokengo ka hiahia kia para i te ara o ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Heoi, i te matapakinga o ēnei kōrero, ka heipū mai te pātai, mō wai te toi whakaari Māori? Ki konei whakatau ai, e tika ana kia hangaia mai he whare hai whakamarumarū i te Māori ki roto i ēnei mahi. Mā konei e whai wāhi atu ai te Māori, te tirohanga Māori me te ao Māori hoki ki roto i te toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, me tuku mā te Māori āna kōrero, ōna whakaaro e pāhō atu ki te marea. Ki konei ka noho ko te Māori hai rangatira ki te whakakōrero i tōna ao.

He aha koe i whai ai tēnei ara, he aha hoki ngā hua o tēnei mahi?

Ko te wāhanga e whai ake nei ka kōrero mō ngā hua o te toi whakaari Māori anake nā te mea kua oti kē i te wāhanga i mua rā ngā kōrero te whakahua mō te take i whai ai a Kouka, a Tuhaka, a Moetara hoki i te ara o te mahi toi whakaari. Ka tīmata anō ki a Kouka me tana kōrero,

Ko te ito o te mahi whakaari, ko te taki pūrākau. Koirā te ia o te toi whakaari Māori... Ka mutu, ā-iwi taketake nei, ko tō mātou tino whainga ko te whai hononga. Nā reira, koirā te hua o ēnei mahi. He whai hononga.⁴⁰

Kāti, ko ngā hua matua o te toi whakaari Māori e ai ki a Kouka, ko te āhe i o te tangata Māori ki te whai hononga ki tēnā tangata, ki tēnā kaupapa, ki tēnā whakaaro anō hoki, ka tahi. Ka rua, ko te rangiwhāwhā o te hiahia a Māori kē atu, i whenua kē atu anō hoki ki ngā kōrero, ki ngā pūrākau rānei a te Māori. Hai tā Kouka:

he āheinga tō mātou i konei [i Aotearoa] kāore i ō tātou karanga tungāne, tuahine hoki i whenua kē. He kohinga mahi whakaari a mātou, kāore i a rātou. He kamupene ā mātou. Ka mutu, kai te whakawhanake tonu mātou i ētahi mahi whakaari hou.⁴¹

E whakataurite ana a Kouka i te iwi Māori o Aotearoa ki ngā tangata Māori nō ahurea kē, nō whenua kē. Me te mea anō, e whakapae ana ia, ko tētahi hua nui o te toi whakaari Māori kua puta, ko te hiahia o te Māori nō whenua kē ki te whai i te tauira e parangia ana e te iwi Māori o

⁴⁰ At the centre of what we do, is storytelling. That's the key purpose of Māori Theatre...but us as indigenous people are about connecting. So that is the result of this work. It's about connecting.

⁴¹ we have opportunities here that lots of our other indigenous brothers and sisters don't you know. We have bodies of work that they don't have. We have companies. We're creating more new work.

Aotearoa i ngā mahi toi whakaari. He aha ai? Nā te mea, i roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori kai te kōrero te Māori i āna kōrero. Nā reira, e kitea ana te Māori nō ahurea kē, nō whenua kē i te waka kia pēnā hoki ai rātou. Ka mutu, ko te whakatinanatanga o ēnei kōrero a Kouka he mea kite atu e te ao katoa i te whakarewanga mai o ngā momo hui ahurei toi whakaari Māori kua kaha puta mai i ngā tau tata nei. Pēnei i te whetiwara o Kia Mau. He whetiwara a Kia Mau, nā Kouka me tōna hoa rangatira i whakatū i Pōneke. He ahurei ka kitea ngā mahi toi whakaari a te Māori, a te Poronīhia hoki. Ka mutu, kāore e whakaaetia ana ngā whakaaturanga Pākehā ki tēnei ahurei nā te mea he wāhi motuhake tēnā mā te Māori.

Tuia atu ki tēnei, ko tā Kouka kite atu i te oranga ka whai te tangata Māori i roto i te ao toi whakaari Māori. Hai tāna anō:

Ka kitea tō mātou hapori toi whakaari Māori i te ao Māori mā roto i ngā mahi whakaari. He wāhi hoki mā rātou ki te whakangungu i ngā mahi whaikōrero, i te karanga anō hoki. Ka whai wāhi rātou ki te whakatinana i ngā tikanga Māori pēnei i te takahi whare...ana, he mea whakahono anō te Māori ki a ia anō.⁴²

Ki konei kite atu ai te hāngai o ngā hua o te toi whakaari Māori ki te hunga kāore pea ōna toronga, ōna hononga kaha nei ki tōna iwi, ki tōna hapū rānei. Ki konei anō kite atu ai i te hāngai o tā Tuhaka kōrero mō te takenga mai o te toi whakaari Māori. Heoi anō, i te mutunga iho, e whakahau ana a Kouka, ko te hua nui o te toi whakaari Māori ko tā te Māori whai mana anō ki te whakakōrero i āna ake kōrero, ko te whai kāenga rua kia ako ai te Māori i tōna ao Māori mā roto mai i tētahi āhuetanga e rata ana ki tōna ngākau. Arā, ko te mahi whakaari tēnā.

Nā, he rerekē anō tā Tuhaka titiro ki ngā hua o te toi whakaari Māori nā te mea ahakoa ka whakapono ia ka hāngai noa iho te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā mahi kapa haka, he hononga tonu tō ngā pūkenga kapa haka ki ngā pūkenga me whai e te kaiwhakaari i te ao toi whakaari. Hai tāna:

ki roto i ngā mahi kapa-haka, ka kuhu te Māori ki roto i ngā horopaki rerekē i ia waiata, haka rānei. Ko te mōteatea, ka tangihia tētahi tangata. Nā reira, ka ruku atu te Māori ki te whakatinana i tēnā mamae. Ka oti i a ia tēnā mōteatea ka rere tōtika ki tētahi atu kaupapa, ki tētahi atu horopaki... heoi, ki roto i tēnei āhuetanga ka whai rautaki te Māori ki te kuhu, ki te puta anō hoki i ōna kare ā-roto. Koinā tētahi pūkenga nui. Ā, he uaua tēnā pūkenga mā te Pākehā ki te whai, engari he māmā noa iho ki a tātou te Māori...

⁴² our people find themselves, their ao Māori through this theatre thing. They get to practice Whaikōrero and Karanga. They get to practice tikanga Māori like how to takahia space, you know...again it about connecting to who we are as Māori.

mēnā ka whakaarohia te āhua o te mahi a te kaiwhakaari. E whai ana ia kia puta ngā kare ā-roto o tētahi kiripuaki e pai ai tana whakatinana i ngā kōrero o te pūrākau, o te whakaari rānei. Koinei te hononga o te kapa haka ki te whakaari. Ki a au nei.

He whakakitenga nui tēnei kōrero a Tuhaka mō te hua o te toi whakaari Māori e kōrerohia ana e ia, arā, te kapa haka. Nā te mea, e whakapae ana a ia ka ora te ao toi whakaari i ngā mahi ā-Rēhia a te Māori. Ka pēnei te whakaaro o Tuhaka i runga i tōna whakapono he iwi mōhio te Māori ki te whakatinana i āna kōrero, i ōna kare ā-roto. Kāore rānei he whakamā o te Māori ki te tōtō i ōna kare-ā-roto kia whakaatu atu ki te katoa. He Māori noa iho te karawhiu i tēnā āhuatanga. Heoi anō mō te āhua ki ngā hua o te mahi toi whakaari, ka whakahau a Tuhaka, he hua ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari nā te mea he ara ki te whai mātauranga hou, ki te whakawhānui rānei i tā te tangata toro atu ki ngā mahi whakaari. Hai tāna:

Koinei tētahi hua nui o te ao toi whakaari, nē. Ko te whai mātauranga hou kia rau atu i tō kete. Ahakoa nō wai, nō hea te mātauranga, he akoranga tonu mā te tangata...i te mutunga iho, ka whānui ake te tangata kapo atu i ngā momo taera whakaari rerekē hai whakamahinga māna ki roto i tōna ake oranga.

I ēnei kōrero a Tuhaka e whakapae ana ia ko te hua o te ao toi whakaari, ko te whakawhanaketanga ōna ki ngā pūkenga whakaari kia whai oranga ai ia. Engari ehara i te mea koinā noa iho tāna i kī ai. Ko te ia o ana kōrero e mea ana, ko te hua anō o te toi whakaari ko te āheinga o te tangata ki te tiki atu i ngā mātauranga o wai rā, o wai atu hai tikitiki mō tōna māhunga. Arā, hai momo whakarākeinga mōna anō i roto i āna takahanga katoa. Ka mutu, e whakapae ana ia e āhei ana te noho tonu ko te ao Māori, pēnei i te kapa haka, hai tūāpapa mō ngā mahi a te tangata e noho ana i te ao toi whakaari.

Ahakoa he ōrite tō Moetara whakaaro ki tō Tuhaka ina kōrerotia ai te hononga o te Māori ki te toi whakaari, he rerekē tonu tō Moetara whakapae mō te hua ka puta i ngā mahi toi whakaari ka whai i te tirohanga Māori. Hai tā Moetara, "*ko te rerekētanga o te whakaari Pākehā i tēnā o te whakamahinga a te Māori i te whakaari, ko te hua ka puta i te mutunga.*"

Nā, ko te hua ka puta i ngā mahi whakaari a te Māori e ai ki a Moetara, e pēnei ana:

Ko te mōhio ko wai tātou i te ao me te whakamahi i a tātou pūrākau ki te ārahi, ki te āki, ki te whakahono i te tangata ki tētahi whakaaro, ki tētahi kaupapa rānei. Kātahi ka rumakina te tangata ki taua kaupapa, ki taua whakaaro, ki taua hononga rānei. Ā, i te mutunga iho kua puta anō taua tangata ki te whai ao, me ō rātou mana. Engari he akoranga hōu kua ākona e taua tangata mōna anō... mēnā ka pēnei te whakaputanga o te mahi whakaari, ki reira au whakapae ai koinā te toi whakaari Māori.

Ko te ia o ngā kōrero a Moetara e mea ana, mēnā ka Māori te tukanga, mēnā ka Māori hoki te tirohanga a te tangata ki te whakakōrero i ā tātou kōrero, i ō tātou whakaaro, e tika ana kia whakapae koinā pea te toi whakaari Māori, ka tahi. Ka mutu, ko te hua ka puta he mea hai pāinga mō te hunga katoa, kaua mō te kotahi, kaua hoki mō te whakaputanga o tētahi whakaaturanga noa iho.

Kāti, e kitea ana i ēnei whiringa kōrero he maha ngā hua ka āheitia e te tangata te kapo atu i te ao toi whakaari. Ka mutu, he nui te pitomata o te mahi nei ina hanganga mai ai he whare toi whakaari Māori. Mā te whare rā e whai wāhi ai te Māori e noho ahi teretere ana i tōna kāenga ki te ako tonu i tōna ao Māori. Ka whai wāhi hoki te Māori ki te whakaū, ki te whakangungu anō hoki i ōna pūkenga toi whakaari hai oranga mōna. Ka whai mātauranga hou te tangata Māori kia whānui ake ai tana āhei ki te whakakōrero i āna kōrero. Ka noho ko te tirohanga Māori hai rangatira i ngā kawenga mahi toi whakaari. Ka Māori hoki te kawē i ngā mahi whakaari. Ka mutu, mā ēnei hua e kite ai te tino pitomata o toi whakaari Māori.

He nui te tautoko mai a te iwi Māori ki te toi whakaari Māori?

Ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero e whai ake nei he mea ka hāngai matua ki a Moetara rāua ko Kouka nā te mea he mea tōai anō e Tuhaka i ōna whakaaro ki te hononga o te kapa haka ki te kaupapa e kīia ana he toi whakaari Māori, ā, kāore i tino whirinaki āna kōrero ki tēnei pātai. Heoi anō, he nui tonu ngā hua i puta i ngā kōrero a Moetara rāua ko Kouka.

Mō te āhua o te tautoko mai a te iwi Māori ki te toi whakaari Māori, kāore a Moetara i kōrero mō te iwi Māori whānui. Engari, i kōrero ia mō tōna iwi e tautoko ana i te toi whakaari. Me te aha, e ai ki a Moetara:

Ki a mātou nei o Rongowhakaata, kei te tīmata tērā āhuetanga. Tērā pea ko te taratī o Rongowhakaata anake te iwi e mōhiotia ana e au kua tīmata ki te wāwāhi i ngā pūtea - kotahi peka o taua whakaaro ka haere hāngai ki te mahi whakaari. Pēnei i tō mātou tū i Pōneke [me te kawē i ngā whakaari] Tūranganui Land of Milk and Honey, All Roads Lead to Ngātapa.⁴³

Nā, e kitea ana i ēnei kōrero a Moetara mo te āhua o tōna iwi ake o Rongowhakaata e tautoko ana i te toi whakaari ahakoa kātahi noa iho tōna iwi i whakaae ki te tautoko i ngā mahi whakaari. Hāunga ra te toi whakaari Māori, he Māori tonu te karawhiu i ngā mahi toi whakaari rā nā te mea he kaupapa e tautokona ana e te iwi, ka tahi. Ka rua, he kaupapa e whirinaki ana ki

tō te iwi o Rongowhakaata titiro ki te taki i āna kōrero, i āna pūrākau rānei. Tuia atu ki tēnei kōrero āna, e whakapae ana a Moetara me nui ake te tautoko o ngā iwi i ngā mahi whakaari. Mā konei pea e whai oranga hoki ai ngā iwi Māori katoa. Ka mea a Moetara:

ki a au nei me tautoko ngā iwi i tērā āhuatanga nā te mea, he ara pai mā te iwi ki te whakaputa i āna pūrākau. Ki a au nei, mēnā ka mārāma te iwi ki ngā hua o tēnei mahi mō te iwi anō, he mea pai tēnā. Ka mutu he nui ō te iwi rauemi ki te pēnei. Ko te nuinga o ngā iwi [i ēnei wā nei] ka noho ki ngā ruma poari engari me whai hononga kē [rātou] ki ō tātou iwi. Ko te toi whakaari tētahi ara e hiwa ai te iwi nō roto mai, puta atu ai ki waho, kua mā te whakaputa kōrero noa iho. Hai tauira, mēnā ka hoatu au ki a koe he kōrero, ka pōhēhē te mema o te iwi ka tika tōna whakatau he aha te aha. Engari, kai te mōhio tātou ehara tērā i te pono nā te mea me whai tukanga tātou e hono ai te wairua, te ngākau me te reo kia whakatinana ai he aha te aha mō te iwi. Ko te toi whakaari tētahi ara ki te tutuki i tēnei.⁴⁴

Nā reira, ahakoa kua tīmata te iwi o Rongowhakaata ki te tautoko i ngā mahi toi whakaari, e ai ki a Moetara me whānui ake tēnei toronga ki iwi kē atu. He whakatau tēnā ōna i runga i tana whakapae ka whai hua te iwi i ēnei mahi, ka whai wāhi ai te tangata i roto i tōna iwi ki te whai hononga ki ngā āhuatanga o tōna anō iwi. Me te aha, ka kore e riro mā te kōrerorero noa iho, mā ngā pānui rānei e whakamōhio atu ki te iwi, he aha te aha. Nā, mēnā ka tiki atu i tēnei whakaaro hai tauira mā te taura here e mahi ana i te toi whakaari, tērā pea ka whai hononga te taura here ki tōna ūkaipō, ki tōnā anō iwi, otirā ki te tirohanga Māori e hāngai ana ki tō te taura here tangata whakapapa. Heoi anō, he whakapae noa iho tēnā engari he kitenga hoki tēnā ki roto i ngā tūmanako i horahia e Moetara.

He rerekē anō te wheako o Kouka ki te toronga atu o te iwi ki āna mahi whakaari. E ai ki a Kouka, he nui te wā kua whakapātaritarihia ia e ōna ake iwi, e ngā rāngai pūtea toi hoki i te toi whakaari Māori i runga i tā rātou whakatau kāore te toi whakaari Māori i te tino hāngai ki ngā toi a te Māori. Nā reira, me uua ka kitea te tautoko mai o ngā iwi ki ngā mahi toi whakaari,

⁴⁴ ki a au nei me tautoko ngā iwi i tērā āhuatanga because you know, Theatre is a great way for iwi to start to put out its' narratives. You know, so I think if a *iwi* can understand it might benefit I think it would be great. And *iwi* have a lot resource to do that. Most iwi are all in the boardroom but our people require engagement. And live Theatre is a way in which our people can be engaged. So, if I give you the information, you're gonna make the best decision as an iwi member, but you know, we know that that's not true. Because our people need a process that connects the spirit, heart and voice to action. And Theatre is a way to do that.

hāunga rā ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Heoi ko tā Kouka whakahoki kōrero ki tēnei momo whakahau e pēnei ana,

kai te mōhio koe, nā te tauwi i whakatōpū te ao toi kia noho māwehe ai ia ki te oranga o te tangata. Engari mō tātou te Māori, ko te ao toi me te oranga o te tangata, he ōrite - e rua, e rua. Ka mutu, koirā te toi whakaari Māori.⁴⁵

Nā reira, e kitea ana, ahakoa te huri tuarā o te iwi Māori, o ngā rāngai pūtea hoki ki te toi whakaari Māori e whakapae ana a Kouka, he hua tēnā o te whakaaro tapatahi ki te ao toi. Me te aha, ko tā te ringatoi mahi he tūhura i ngā ao kāore anō kia kitea, kia pāngia rānei. Nā reira, ko tāna anō e uia ana te pakirehua, he aha i kore ai i noho ko te toi whakaari Māori hai toi Māori? . Heoi anō, i roto i ēnā momo whakapātaritari a ngā iwi, a ngā rāngai pūtea rānei ki a Kouka mō te āhua o te tautoko ki te toi whakaari Māori, he rite tonu tā Kouka whakamaumahara ki a rātou katoa i te take ka noho tahi te ao toi ki te Māori. Hai tā Kouka:

kaua e wehi ki te hunga whanokē. He iwi mātātoa tātou i ōna wā... tēnā, he rite tonu taku mātai atu me te whakaaro kia kaha ake tō tātou wherawhera [i te ao toi]. Koinā te tino tikanga o te toi, he wherawhera, he waihangā hoki [i ngā mahi toi hou]. Ehara i te mea e hāngai noa iho ana ki ngā mahi toi he rite tonu te kite atu ā-raima mai, ā konganuku mai rānei. Engari kē ia he kunenga. Ka mutu, ko te āhua o tēnei momo toi [toi whakaari Māori], he mea e kitea ana i tētahi pitomata i runga i te poto o te wā kua whai whakapapa ia ki te ao Māori, ā, he āheinga ki reira ki te whakatipu i tētahi toi hou mā te Māori.⁴⁶

Nā, i roto anō i ēnei kōrero ka hua mai te whakapae kia whakaaro whānui te Māori ki tēnei mea rangatira e kīia ana ko te toi Māori. Kia kaua te tangata e whakawhāiti i ōna whakaaro ki te toi Māori. Engari, kia toro atu ki ngā momo toi katoa kāore anō kia wheakotia, kia pāngia rānei hai rākau tā mōna anō. Heoi anō, ahakoa te ātaahua o ngā whakaaro nei o Kouka, me te aha, e tino kite ana i te pono o āna kōrero, ka heipū tonu mai i a au te pātai. Arā, mēnā kai te pērā te kawa mai o ētahi o ngā iwi Māori ki tēnei momo toi e whakapaetia ana e Kouka he Māori - engari ki ētahi iwi ehara tonu i te Māori - e tika tonu ana kia kīia ai he toi whakaari Māori? He pātai tēnā

⁴⁵you know, it was actually Western civilization that separated art and life, and for Maori, art and life is the same thing, they're one in the same thing. And that's Māori theatre.

⁴⁶ Don't be afraid of difference, you know. Our people were explorers you know...Like I constantly look at it going, let's constantly be exploring. Art is about that, the exploration, about creation. It's not about things that are a concrete or metal form. It's all about evolution you know, and the thing is about this art form, because it's not connected to Maoridom for as long as other forms have been with everything else, it can be super lose you know. And it can be built into a new form of art for Māori.

i hua mai i te kitenga atu, kāore i te whakapono ētahi iwi Māori ki te hāngai o te toi whakaari Māori ki a rātou anō. Nā reira, he aha i kore i whai ai kia whakahāngai i te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te iwi Māori titiro? Mā konei pea e tautoko ai te iwi Māori huri noa i te toi whakaari Māori. Māna, me hiki pea e te Māori te mānuka kua takotohia e Kouka. Arā, kia rite tātou ki ō tātou tīpuna te wherawhera, te tūhura rānei i ngā wai o toi Māori kāore anō kia rukuhia. Nā te mea e tika ana pea a Kouka, he ao anō kai tua e tāea ana e te Māori te tiki atu māna hai raukura tonu mōna anō. Ka mutu, e whakaae ana a Moetara hoki ki te whakapae, ko te toi whakaari Māori he ara anō mā te iwi ki te whakakōrero i āna kōrero, nā reira, mā te aha i te noho mai o te toi whakaari Māori hai toi Māori mā te iwi Māori.

He aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Maori

Kāti, ahakoa i tino rerekē tō tēnā kaikōrero whakaaro ki tō tēnā kaikōrero whakaaro, ki tō tēnā kaikōrero wheako, ki tō tēnā kaikōrero wheako ki te āhua o te toi whakaari Māori, i tēnei wāhanga whakamutunga, ka kite i te rere tahi, i te hiahia tahi, i ngā tūmanako rite rānei o ngā kaikōrero mō te ahunga whakamua, mō te anamata rānei o te toi whakaari Māori.

Kia hoki anō te rākau kōrero ki a Kouka hai wāhi ake i tēnei pātai me tāna e whakapae ana ko te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori:

- He whakaū i tētahi wāhi motuhake mā te Māori ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari me ōna tini toronga
- He whakaū kia noho ko te Māori hai rangatira mō āna ake kōrero ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari
- He whakaū kia ōrite te titiro me te whakaute a tēnā rāngai pūtea, a tēnā rāngai toi whakaari, a tēnā ahurea, a tēnā tangata anō hoki ki te hunga e whakatinana ana i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori
- He whakawhanake i te Māori mā te toro atu ki ngā wai hōhonu o te moana nui o toi Māori, kia kite ai i te pitomata me te hāngai nui o te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā tāngata katoa huri noa i te ao
- He whakamāori anō hoki i te wāhi he rite tonu te kite atu i ngā mahi toi whakaari, kia honohono ai te tangata ki ngā kaupapa, ki ngā kōrero, ki ngā whakaaro ki te tirohanga anō hoki a te ao Māori.

Ka mutu, e whakapono ana a Kouka, he wāhi nui tō te tangata toro atu ki ngā iwi kia waiho mā rātou te toi whakaari Māori e eke ki taumata anō. Hai tāna:

e tino whakapono ana ahau ko te kokenga whakamua o tēnei mahi ko te huanga mai o te toi whakaari o Ngāti Porou, o te toi whakaari o Tūhoe rānei. He rerekē katoa tō mātou

āhua. Me te aha, e tika ana kia whakanuia, kia rukuhia, kia mihia tēnā whakaaro ahakoa te āhua o tana whakaputanga... Waihoki, he mea mā tātou anō e whakatau, ā, mā tātou anō e hautu...ko te Māori te iho me te ito o ngā mahi nei. Ko te mea nui, kia kaua e tiro ki te aha mai o tēnei mea [te toi whakaari Māori] engari kia tiro kē ki te pitomata [kai te toi whakaari Māori] kia whanake ai te Māori ki tua...ki whenua hou, ki ao hou. Ka mutu, i te otinga atu, he rangi mutunga kore a Ranginui, pēnei i te āhua o tō mātou pitomata.⁴⁷

Ka kapi katoa i ēnei pitopito kōrero a Kouka te matū o ōna whakaaro ki te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori. Ā, mēnā ka whai wāhi te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori ki te whakatinana i ēnei whakakitenga, i ēnei tūmanako o Kouka, tērā pea ka noho ko te toi whakaari Māori hai mokowā mō te Māori ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau, ki te whai hononga ki a wai rā, ki a wai atu mā roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari, ki te puaki he wāhi mā te reanga o ākengokengo ki te whakatinana i tō rātou ao mā roto mai i ngā toronga maha kai te ao o te toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, ka kite hoki i te whakatinanatanga o tā ngā tīpuna i whakatauirā mai kia tūhuratia te ao, kia kitea atu ai he ao hou.

Heoi, hai tā Kouka anō, he āputa rerekē me nui te whai whakaaro e te Māori ki te whakakī kia tautoko ai te whanaketanga o te toi whakaari Māori. Ko te wāhi ki te umanga, ki te taha pakihī rānei o te whakatū whakaari tāna e kōrerohia ana. Me tāna e whakaponu ana anō, mēnā ka whakapakari ake te Māori i ēnei tūmomo pūkenga ka māmā ake tōna tutuki i te whakaputanga o āna pūrākau kia eke ki tētahi taumata anō i tēnei ao hurihuri.

E tautoko ana a Moetara i te whakaaro ko te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori kei roto i ngā iwi. Ka mutu, kua tīmatahia tērā huarahi e tōna iwi ake, e Rongowhakaata, te para. Engari, ki a ia anō, mēnā ka horapa tēnā āhua ki ngā iwi katoa, koia rā te whakatinanatanga o te whai i te mana motuhake ki te whakakōrero i ā rātou pūrākau. I tua atu i tēnei, hai tā Moetara:

ina hono tahi ai te mauri o te Māori me te mauri o te toi whakaari ki te whakapuaki i tētahi pūrākau rerekē, i tētahi pūrākau nō te whenua anō hoki kia kaupare i te hunga whai pūtea i roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari, e whakapae ana au ko tērā te anamata. Me

⁴⁷ I really believe that the next phases of it are actually Ngāti Porou Theatre you know, Tūhoe Theatre. We've all got a really different vibe, you know and it should be celebrated and it should be dug into and it should be acknowledged - whatever it is.....and it should be what we want it to be and it should be controlled by us..... Māori led and Māori focused...What's important is that it's not really what is this thing about. But rather, what it does to progress Māori forward to new environments, to new boundaries. In the end, the sky is endless so to is our potential.

whāngai, me pono, me whakahua tika i ngā tukanga kia Māori ai te titiro ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari.⁴⁸

I ēnei kōrero a Moetara, ka kite i te matū o ōna whakaaro ki te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori. Arā, kia whāngai atu i te tirohanga Māori ki ngā uri whakaheke o āpōpō kia Māori ai tā rātou kawē i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ā, kia kaua hoki te Māori e whai kia eke ki te angitu o ngā mahi toi whakaari ki tā te Pākehā titiro nā te mea, ki te whai tonu te Māori kia eke ki tā te Pākehā e whakatau ai he angitu, ka riro tonu i a rātou te mana whakahaere o ngā mahi a te Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka kore e kite i te tino motuhenga, i te pono, i te tika, i te Māori rānei ki te whakatinana, ki te whakakōrero anō hoki i āna pūrākau. Ka mutu, kia tīkina atu anō e au ēnei kōrero a Moetara hai whakakapi i te wāhanga ki a ia me tāna e whakapae ana ko te anamata hoki o te toi whakaari Māori:

Ko te mōhio ko wai tātou i te ao me te whakamahi i ā tātou pūrākau ki te ārahi, ki te āki, ki te whakahono i te tangata ki tētahi whakaaro, ki tētahi kaupapa rānei. Kātahi ka rumakina te tangata ki taua kaupapa, ki taua whakaaro, ki taua hononga rānei. Ā, i te mutunga iho kua puta anō taua tangata ki te whai ao, me ō rātou mana, engari he akoranga hōu kua ākona e taua tangata mōna anō.

Nā, kāore i tawhiti ngā whakaaro o Tuhaka ina kōrerotia ai te anamata o te toi whakaari me tōna hāngai kia noho ko te Māori hai rangatira i ngā reanga katoa o te mahi toi whakaari ki te whakakōrero i ā tātou pūrākau. Me te aha, e whakaū ana a Tuhaka he wāhi nui tō te ahurea o te Māori ki roto i tēnei kaupapa i tōna kokenga whakamua ki raurangi. Hai tāna:

tukuna ko tō tātou ahurea hai tūāpapa mō te Māori kia pakari tōna tū ki roto i āna mahi katoa, whakaari mai, kapa haka mai. Otirā me noho [te ahurea Māori] hei tūāpapa kia kore e toro atu te hunga rāwaho ki tēnei kaupapa me te hama haukerekerere i a mātou ki ngā rākau nō te ao Pākehā. Nā te mea, mēnā he kaupapa i hua mai i tō mātou ahurea e kore e tāea e te Pākehā te whai mana, te whai reo, te tū hai rangatira i tēnei kaupapa. Ko tātou kē ka whakaihuwaka.

Tuia atu ki tēnei ko tā Tuhaka whakapae anō:

⁴⁸ The power of Māori and then the power of Theatre to be united to tell a different story and to tell a different earth story to actually counter the capitalist story of theatre, I think ko tērā te anamamata ki a au. Me whāngai, and me pono, and me whakahua tikanga i ngā tuakanga kia Māori ai te titiro ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari.

He kaupapa nui tēnei e kōrero nei tātou mō te *Māori Theatre*. Ehara i te mea ka panoni pai pea i ngā tau e rima, e tekau rānei. Engari mēnā he Māori ake te titiro ki roto i ngā mahi, ā, ka whai wāhi aku tamariki ki roto i tēnei mahi, koirā te tohu ki a au o te angitutanga o tēnei kaupapa. Nā te mea, ka mōhio ā tātou tamariki he wāhi anō mā rātou ki te tū i runga i te atamira o te ao ki te kī, anei ahau, he Māori, he motuhake. Anei te whakatinanatanga o ōku tīpuna. Anei te ao Māori. He mea nui tēnā hai whakaaro mā tātou nā te mea i te tōnga o te rā, ko rātou, ko ā tātou tamariki te tino anamata o te ao katoa.

Hai whakakapi i te wāhanga ki a Tuhaka, ko te anamata matua pea ki a ia o te toi whakaari Māori, ko te waihanga mai i tētahi wāhi ko tōnā tūāpapa he mea ahau mai i te ahurea, i te tirohanga o te Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, he wāhi kia whai reo ngā uri whakaheke o tātou te Māori ki te whakapuaki i a ia anō, i ōna tātai hekenga me ā rātou kōrero katoa. Ka mutu, kia noho motuhake ko tēnei kaupapa mā rātou, mō tātou.

4.3: TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI KAI TUA

Nā, hai whakarāpopoto i te matū pea o ngā whakaputanga whakaaro o ēnei kaikōrero ki tēnei wāhanga, ko te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori e ai ki a Kouka, ki a Moetara rātou ko Tuhaka; ko te waihanga mai o tētahi whare mā te Māori ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau nō te tirohanga o tōna iwi mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Hai āpiti atu ki tēnei whakapae, e kitea ana ināianei ko te whare o te toi whakaari Māori he whare ka waihanga mai kia whakakōrero i ngā pūrākau, i ngā kōrero a te iwi, nō te tirohanga rānei o te iwi. Nā reira, he whare tēnei ka hāpai i te iwi, kua noa iho i te tangata, i tētahi kaupapa rānei. Ka mutu, mēnā ka whakaarohia anō ko ngā kaikōrero i whai wāhi mai ki tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau, he Tairāwhiti, e tika ana kia kīia pea ko te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori i tēnei horopaki, e ai ki a Kouka, ki a Moetara rātou ko Tuhaka: ko te waihanga mai o tētahi whare ki te whakakōrero i ngā pūrākau nō te tirohanga o te Tairāwhiti, mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari.

Kāti, me koke whakamua ināianei ki te waihanga i tēnei whare toi whakaari Māori kia kitea ai te āheinga pea ki te whakatinana i ngā kōrero nei.

WĀHANGA 5: TE TARA-ITI ME TE TARA-NUI O TE WHARE – HE HANGA WHARE

Kua matapaki ahau i ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te titiro a ētahi mātanga toi whakaari ka whakapapa atu ki te Tairāwhiti. Me te aha, i hua mai te whakapae kia waihanga mai he whare kia whai wāhi ai te tangata ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau ki tā te iwi o te Tairāwhiti titiro mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Nā, ahakoa kua kōrerohia te ariā o te whare ki tā te iwi Māori titiro, e tika ana kia toro atu ki ngā whakaaro o ētahi tohunga anō nō roto mai i te Tairāwhiti ki te matapaki anō i te ariā o te whare, otirā ki te tikanga o te waihanga whare. Mā konei pea e Tairāwhiti anō ai te waihangatanga mai o te whare toi whakaari Māori hou, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka motuhake ake pea te noho a te tangata hai rangatira ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori nā te mea he mea waihanga tēnei whare mōna.

Nā reira, i tēnei wāhanga ka kōrero te tara-iti o te whare. Nā, ko te tara-iti o o te whare tēnā ka tohu i te tangata whenua nō rātou te whare. Ka mutu, ina pōhiri ai te tangata ki roto i te whare, ko te paepae ka noho ki te tara-iti o te whare he tohunga nō te iwi nō rātou te whare. Nā reira, i tēnei whare kōrero ōku, ka noho ko ngā tohunga nō te Tairāwhiti nāku anō i uiui ki tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau, hai paepae kōrero, hai whakatinana rānei i te tara-iti o tōku whare kōrero. Ka rere ā rātou kōrero ki te tara-whānui o te whare, arā, ki a koe, ki te kaipānui hoki o te rangahau nei, kia tuitui ai, kia wānanga ai, kia wherawhera tahi ai tātou i ngā tikanga o te waihanga whare ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro. Mā konei pea e whai tukanga kia tīmata ai te waihanga i tētahi whare mō te toi whakaari Māori ki te whakaū i te anamata tonu o te toi whakaari Māori.

Ko ngā tohunga i toro atu ai ahau, he uri nō te Tairāwhiti whānui, he tohunga anō hoki ki roto i ngā tini kaupapa. Ko te tokotoru e kōrerohia nei ko Tā Derek Lardelli, ko Mark Kopua rātou ko Tākuta Wayne Ngata. Kia paku kōrerohia ēnei tohunga kia kite atu ai i te hāngai, i te horopaki hoki o tō rātou titiro ki te ao, otirā ki tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau.

5.1: TE PAEPAE KŌRERO

TĀ DEREK LARDELLI

He tangata, he taniwha, he tipua. Koinei te ringa toi, te ringa tā moko, te ringa whao, te ringa tuhi, te ringa tito, te ringa hora i te mātauranga, te ringa toro i te wānanga whakapapa, te ringa pupuri i te hītori. Kāti, he ringa toinuku a Tā Derek Lardelli. He uri a ia nō ngā iwi o Ngāti Konohi, o Rongowhakaata anō hoki. Ko te pūtaketanga o āna mahi katoa, ko tōna hononga ki ōna kāenga ki te Tairāwhiti, ki ōna anō Marae, ki ōna tini uri, ki tōna anō whare wānanga ki a Toihoukura. Ko Lardelli te tiamana o te poari o Te Uhi a Mataora Tā Moko Arts Collective, me te aha, kua roa ia e pupuru ana, e whakawhanake ana hoki i ngā kawa, i ngā karakia, i ngā kōrero

tuku iho e hāngai ana ki ngā mahi tā moko. He rite tonu te kite atu i a Lardelli i roto i ngā kaupapa huhua e hāngai ana ki te toi Māori huri noa i te ao, me te aha, ko ētahi o āna ake mahi toi, mahi waihanga rānei he mea kite atu i runga i tōna maunga i a Hikurangi, i runga i ngā kapa hākinakina o Aotearoa kua haere atu ki ngā kēmu Orimipia o te ao, ki runga hoki i ngā waka rererangi o *Air New Zealand*. He tohunga tito waiata, haka hoki a Lardelli, e kitea ana ēnā pūkenga ōna i tana kapa ake i a Whāngārā mai tawhiti me te kapa Ō Pango o Aotearoa. He rite tonu tana whāngai atu i ōna mōhiotanga ki ngā ringa toi maha huri noa i te motu. Ka karangahia a Lardelli hai pou matua i Aotearoa nei mō ngā mahi toi Māori.

MARK KOPUA

He iho tā moko, he iho whakairo, he iho whare, he iho wānanga, he iho whakapapa, he iho kōrero, he iho atua, he iho haka, he iho mātauranga e haere ake. Kāti, he iho toirangi a Mark Kopua. He uri anō hoki ia nō ngā iwi o Te Aitanga a Hauiti, o Ngāti Ira, o Ngāti Porou. Ko te iho o āna mahi katoa ko tōna hononga anō ki ōna tini whare, ki ōna iwi o te Tairāwhiti, kia whai oranga ai rātou i roto i ngā mahi toi, i ngā mahi a ngā tīpuna, i ngā mahi a ngā atua Māori anō hoki. He taratī a Kopua mō te Toi Māori Aotearoa Trust, ko ia anō tētahi o ngā tiamana takirua o Te Uhi Mataora me te tiamana matua o te Rūnanga Whakairo. Ka mutu, i noho ia hai mema o te poari mō Toi Māori. Kua neke atu i te 20 tau a Kopua e mahi ana hai tohunga tāmoko, ā, i mua i tēnā i mahi ia hai tohunga whakairo mō ngā tau 25 neke atu. E whitu ngā whare kua whakairohia e Kopua, ā, kua neke atu i te hia rau tāngata nānā anō i tā. Ka karangahia ia he tohunga pūrākau, he tohunga kōrero tuku iho hoki. Me te aha, he rite tonu tana whakamahi i ēnā mātauranga ōna ki te whāngai i te waiora o te ao Māori ki te tangata. Ko tētahi pūkenga motuhake pea ōna ko āna mahi ki te rangahau, ki te tautohu hoki i te orokohanga mai o ngā waihanga toi Māori. Kua roa a Kopua e whakawhanake ana i ngā whakareanga e kuhu atu ana ki te ao tā moko. Ka mutu, he mātanga haka, waiata anō a ia, ā, kua neke atu i te 10 tau a Kopua e noho ana hai kaiwhakawā i ngā whakataetae kapa haka ā-motu, ā-rohe anō hoki.

TĀKUTA WAYNE NGATA

He pou wānanga, he pou kupu, he pou reo, he pou toi, he pou whakapapa, he pou kōrero tuku iho, he pou waiata, he pou tipu te waihanga, he pou ihomatua te ara ake nei. Kāti, he pou toi tangata a Tākuta Wayne Ngata. He uri anō hoki ia nō ngā iwi o Ngāti Ira, o Ngāti Porou, o Te Aitanga a Hauiti. Ko te manawa o āna mahi katoa ko tōna whai kia tipu te waihanga ki roto i ōna iwi katoa, i ōna tini kārangaranga tatū atu ana ki ngā ihomatua o tēnā whare wānanga, o tēnā whare wānanga ka whai pānga atu ki te whakarauora i te ao Māori. Ko Ngata tētahi o ngā pou matua i whakatū i te rāngai Māori i te kuratini o te Tairāwhiti i ngā tau 90. Ka mutu, he rite tonu tā Ngata whakawhanake i ngā rāngai kaupapa huhua huri noa i te motu ki tā te tirohanga o te ao Māori - pēnei i te Atua Matua Māori Health Framework me te Horouta Collective. He mema poari a

Ngata i te kura ā-iwi o Mangatuna, o Te Amorangi Mātauranga Matua anō hoki. Ka mutu, ko ia te tiamana o te poari o Te Taumata Aronui. He nui noa atu ōna toronga ā-pūmātauranga mai, ā-kaiwhakahaere mai, ā-kāwanatanga mai ki ngā wāhi pēnei i Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori, Te Manatū Mātauranga, te MacDiarmid Institute me Te Papa Tongarewa. He tohunga mātātuhi, mātākōrero anō hoki a Ngata, ā, inā noa atu ngā mōteatea a te Māori kua rangahautia, kua whakaorangia hoki e ia. He kaitito waiata haka, he mātanga waiata anō hoki ia. Kua roa hoki a Ngata e hāpai ana i ngā mahi whakahaumanu toi Māori kia ara ake ai te atamai, te ōhanga me te hunga tāngata o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. Me te aha, kua whai pānga atu ā-mahi nei, ā-rāngahau nei hoki rātou ko tōna iwi ko Te Aitanga a Hauiti, ki ngā whare wānanga toi ki roto i te hapori, ki Aotearoa, ā, puta atu hoki ki te ao.

Katoa, katoa ēnei tohunga he rangatira ki roto i a mātou o te Tairāwhiti. Mēnā he kaupapa matua e whakatūria ana e te iwi ki te kāenga, kāore e kore, ko tēnei tokotoru kai te āki, kai te tautoko, kai te whakahaere, kai te ito rānei o te kaupapa rā. Katoa, katoa hoki ēnei tohunga kua noho hai ihopūmanawa, hai matua kēkē, hai kaiako, hai kaiārahi hoki ki a au. Me kore ake ō rātou hekenga kōrero, hekenga mātauranga i ngā whare wānanga o uki. Me te aha, kua rangatira anō tēnei kaupapa i a rātou. Nā, e kitea ana i ēnei pitopito kōrero mō te tokotoru rā, e tino hāngai ana tā rātou whai wāhi mai ki tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Ka mutu, he māmā noa iho te whakatau, ko ā rātou kōrero he mea tiki atu i te horopaki o te tangata kua rūrukutia te ao toi Māori, kua whakatipuria anō hoki i te ao Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro.

5.2: TE KAWA O TE PAEPAE KŌRERO

Mō te āhua ki tēnei rangahau, e rima ngā pātai matua i uia. Me te aha, i mōhio ai rātou katoa i te whai tēnei rangahau kia waihanga ai i tētahi whare hai whare mō te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro. E whai iho nei ko ngā pātai i tāpae ki ō rātou aroaro:

- i. He aha te whare?
- ii. He aha te tikanga o te whare?
- iii. He aha ngā momo whare?
- iv. He aha te tukanga ki te waihanga whare?
- v. He aha ngā whakatūpatotanga, he aha rānei ngā āhuatanga me whai whakaaro e te tangata i a ia e whakatīnana ana i te whare nei?

Nā reira, i noho ko ēnei pātai hai wāhi ake i te wānanga kia tīmata ai te arohaehae me pēhea te hanga i tētahi whare toi whakaari Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro.

5.3: TE WHAKANIKO I TE KUPU – NGĀ HUA O TE KŌRERO

He aha te whare?

He waihangatanga ā-whatu te whare e whakatinana ana i te tikanga o te kōrero. Ehara i te mea ko te kāenga te tino tikanga o te whare. Nōnā tata nei tēnā whakaaro, he whakaaro i waihangatia e te tangata i roto i te wā. Ko te tangata kē te whare⁴⁹ (D.Lardelli, kōrero ā-waha, 11 o Hanuere, 2021).

He mea whakamāori tēnei kōrero a Lardelli e au hai tīmatanga kōrero mō te tikanga o tēnei mea te whare. Ko te ia o tēnei whakahau āna e mea ana, ko te tangata kē te whakatinanatanga o te whare. Koia pū rānei te whare matua i te Māori ka kōrero mō te whare. Nā reira, ehara i te whare ā-rākau te whare matua ki te Māori. He whakaaro Pākehā kē tēnā. Nā, ka rere tonu āna kōrero ki te whakatauirā mai i tēnei whakahau āna. Hai tāna anō, he ōrite te whare kōrero ki tēnā o ngā tāngata e rua e kōrero ana. Mēnā ka nui ake i te toru tāngata e kōrero ana, e whakaaro ana rānei ki tētahi kaupapa ka kīia kē he whare wānanga tēnā. Ka tautoko a Kopua i ēnā whakaaro o Lardelli me te tuitui i ētahi whakaaro anō ki te pātai tuatahi. Hai tā Kopua (kōrero ā-waha, 13 o Hanuere, 2021),

E hāngai ana tēnei kōrero ki a Ngāti Porou, ki te Tairāwhiti ake. Ko te hanga o te whare, nō mua i te whare, he rite ki te wahine e noho ana ki te whakawhānau pēpi. Ko te kuaha ki te whare, koinā te whare tangata. Koinā hoki te huanga mai o te kōrero, 'tēnei te pō nau mai te ao.

Nā, he kōrero tēnei i tikina atu ai e Kopua mō Hinenuitepō kia whakatauirā mai anō i te ahunga mai o te whare, o te whakaaro rānei ki te whare. Nā reira, ko te tangata tuatahi i whakatinana i ngā tikanga o te whare, otirā i te hanganga mai o te whare ko Hinenuitepō. I pēnei ai ia i te wā i ngana a Māui ki te uru atu ki tō Hinenuitepō whare tangata kia ora ai ia mo āke tonu atu. Engari, i te mutunga iho kāore i tutuki i a Māui. Nā reira, i ēnei kōrero mō Hinenuitepō, ka whakatauirā mai a Hinenuitepō rāua ko Māui i tō te tangata mōhio, ko te wahine te 'ao' - arā te whare tangata ka whakawhānau i te tangata. Ko te wahine anō te pō - arā, ka mate te tangata, ka hoki atu ia ki a Hinenuitepō. Me te aha, ko te wahine anō tēnā ka waihanga i ngā whare o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi nā te mea, i te wahine ka whakawhānau tamariki, kai te whakawhānau hoki ia i tētahi whare mo te iwi. Ka mutu, mō te āhua ki ngā tikanga whakahaere a te Māori, ko te wahine anō tēnā ka tohu mēnā ka whakaae kia uru, kia eke rānei te tangata ki runga, ki roto hoki

⁴⁹ *Whare* is a visual stimuli for discussion. It doesn't mean house. That's a modern concept, something that we've manufactured over the years. A real house is a person.

i te whare. Kāti, ka whai mai anō a Ngata i ēnei whakaaro ki te kōrero, “*he wāhi te whare mā te tangata ki te āta whakatakoto, ki te whakaraupapa, ki te wānanga anō hoki i ōna whakaaro, i āna kōrero, i te whakapapa hoki o te kaupapa e wānangahia ana, e kōrerohia ana.*” (W.Ngata, kōrero ā-waha, 8 o Hanuere, 2021). Nā reira, ko te whare anō e ai ki a Ngata, he wāhi e whai oranga ai te tangata, otirā te kaupapa me te wānanga - ahakoa te kaupapa, ahakoa te wā, ahakoa hoki te tangata. I te mutunga iho, ko te whare hoki te pātaka iringa kōrero, te pātaka iringa whakaaro mō te tangata.

Kāti, i roto i ēnei kongakonga kōrero e kitea tonutia ana te whānui o tā te Māori, otirā, o tā te uri nō roto i te Tairāwhiti titiro ki te whare. He rerekē rawa atu ēnei whakaaro i tēnā o te Pākehā titiro ki te whare. Ko te whakapae ia, ka kite te Pākehā i te whare anō he whare whakamarumaruru i te tangata noa iho. Māna, he taputapu hai raweke, hai whakaātaahua ake mā rātou anō. E kore pea e whai tikanga te whare ki a rātou e rite ana ki te Māori. Engari, e kitea ana, he rerekē te whakaaro, otirā te whakamahinga o te whare e te Māori. Heoi anō, ki konei tonu heipu mai ai ētahi pātai anō. He aha pea he whare hai pātaka iringa kōrero, hai whare kōrero, hai whare wānanga, hai whare tangata rānei mō tēnei kaupapa rangahau, arā, te toi whakaari Māori? He aha te momo o te whare rānei e tika ana mō te kaupapa rangahau nei? He aha anō hoki ngā kōrero, ngā wānanga, ngā whakapapa ka rau atu ki te whare kia tū ai te whare e hāngai ana ki te toi whakaari Māori? Kāti, kia hoki atu ki te paepae kōrero.

He aha te tikanga o te whare?

Kia kīi noa iho au i konei, he nui noa atu ngā kōrero i hua mai ai i ngā kātōitoi a te tokotoru rā ki tēnei pātai. Engari, nā te poto o te wā, nā te iti hoki o te puna kupu e whakaaetia ana ki tēnei rangahau, ka mate ahau ki te whiriwhiri i ētahi noa iho o ō rātou whakaaro. Heoi anō, ka tuku tēnei wāhanga kōrero ki a Lardelli hai whakautu, i runga i te hāngai matua o āna kōrero ki te pātai, he aha te tikanga o te whare?

Hai tīmatanga, ka whakataurite a Lardelli i tētahi tikanga o te mahi pūhoro ki tētahi tikanga matua o te whare. Hai tāna:

Pūhoro ki uta, Pūhoro ki tai. Ko te 'pū' he kupu anō mō te mirumiru, ko te horo, he kupu anō mō te 'tere.'...Koinei te whakaahua ka rau atu ki te pūtaka o te waka nā te mea ka āhei ia ki te kato i te wai kia tere ai te waka i te wai ki tētahi wāhi hou.

Nā, ahakoa e kōrerohia ana e Lardelli mō te pūhoro, ko te horopaki tonu o tēnei tauira he mea i tiki atu ia hai whakamārama i te tikanga o te whare. Nā reira, ko te te pūhoro te whakaironga – te whakaahua rānei - ka kite i te tauihu o te waka Māori. Ko te āhua, ko te hanganga mai rānei o te pūhoro - o te tauihu rānei o te waka – te take e āhei ana te waka ki te kato i te wai, e tere ai

te waka ki uta, ki whenua hou rānei. Nā, ko te ia o te kōrero rā e mea ana, mēna ka whakairongia te whare ki ngā nuka toi e tika ana mō te whare, ka kitea he wāhi hou, he māramatanga hou, he ao hou rānei. Nā reira, ko te tikanga o te whare e kitea ana i tēnei tauira, ko te noho o te whare hai kāenga hou, hai mātauranga hou, hai ao hou kia nōhia ai e te tangata, kia mārama ai hoki te tangata ki tētahi āhuatanga kāore anō pea ia kia rongu, ka tahi. Ka mutu, he wāhi ki te whakatinana i te pitomata o te tangata e hiahia ana ki te whai i te ao hou, i ngā āhuatanga rānei kai roto i te whare.

Ka āpiti anō a Lardelli ki āna ake kōrero me te whakataurite i te whai a te ringa toi i ngā mahi a ngā tīpuna kia whakamārama anō he aha i whai ai he wāhi hou, he aha rānei i whai ai he whare hou. E ai ki a Lardelli: "*He rite tonu te waihangahia e ō tātou tīpuna ngā mirumiru hou. I noho ko te huapae hai tīmatanga noa iho mā rātou e pai ai tō rātou toro atu ki huapae kē anō.*"

Kāti, ko te ia o te whakaaro nei e mea ana, ko tā te ringatoi mahi he whai kia rangiwhāwhā tōna toro, tōna 'tere' atu ki 'wāhi' hou anō. Ki reira toro atu ai ki 'huapae' kē atu kia waihanga mai ai he 'mirumiru' hou, he whare hou rānei hai wānanga mōna, hei pāinga mōna, otirā hei whare hou anō mō te katoa. Ka mutu, ko te pōhiri i te tangata, i te tauira, i te kaupapa rānei ki roto i te whare hou ki te whāwhā, ki te toro atu ki ngā mātauranga o roto, ā, koinā te whakatinanatanga me te oranga tonutanga o te Māori. Nā reira, ko te tikanga o te whare i tēnei horopaki, ko te whai a te Māori i te ao kai tua i te ata hāpara. Ko te whai rānei i ngā ara rerekē e kitea ai te nui, te rangiwhāwhā o te ao katoa.

Nā reira, i runga i ēnei kongakonga whakaaro ka puta te whakaaro anō, he aha te wāhi hou e kimihia ana mō ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori? Mā wai hoki e tere te waka ki wāhi hou? Mō wai hoki te whare hou? Ka hoki anō ki te paepae kōrero ināianei, kia tuku i te mauri o te kōrero ki tohunga anō kia hora i te wānanga mō te pātai e haere ake nei.

He aha ngā momo whare?

Ka tīkina atu e au ngā kōrero a Kopua hai whakawhēti i ngā kōrero ki te whakautu i te pātai o te wā – arā, he aha ngā momo whare. E rua ngā momo whare i kōrerohia rā e Kopua. Ko te whare mataaho me te whare matarua ēnā. Anei āna kōrero:

Atu i te whakapapa, ko te manawa o te whare tēnā ka tohu i te momo o te whare. Heoi, ko tō te whare hanga, he tohu anō ki te tangata i te momo o te whare. Ko te mataaho, he whare ko tōna kuaha kai te matau o te whare, ko te matapihi kai te mauī o te whare, ā, e hono ana te manawa mai i muri ki mua. Ko te matarua, koinā ngā whare e rua ōna matapihi. Ko te kuaha e tū ana ki waenganui. Ki konei whati ai te hono o te manawa mai i muri ki mua. Engari, ka pēnei nā te mea he whare wānanga kē ngā whare

matarua. Nā reira, i te kuhutanga atu o te tauira ki roto i te whare matarua ka hono tōna manawa ki te manawa o te whare.

Nā, kia āta ruku atu ki ēnei kōrero. Kia hoki anō ki te whare tuatahi i kōrerohia rā - te whare mataaho. Tuatahi rā, ko te whare mataaho, he whare mō te tangata. He whare ka kawē i ngā mahi a te iwi - hui ora mai, hui mate mai. Ko te wāhi o te matapihi me te kuaha tēnā ka mōhio ai te tangata he aha te momo o taua whare. Ka mutu, ko te manawa o te whare tēnā ka hono i ngā poupou o roto i te whare kia kīia ai, he whare tangata ia. Engari, ko te whare tuarua i kōrerohia, arā, te whare matarua, he whare wānanga kē tēnā. Ko te kuaha me ngā matapihi anō tēnā ka tohu i te momo o te whare. Ka mutu, ko ngā matapihi e rua te take ka kīia he whare matarua. Heoi anō, ko te rerekētanga nui o tēnei whare i tēnā o te whare mataaho, ko tō te wāhi ki te manawa o te whare. Kua whati te manawa o te whare matarua ki te pou tāhū o te whare, kia pai kē ai tana hono atu ki te ākongā ka tomokia taua whare. Ki konei, ka noho ko te ākongā hai pou tāhū ā-tinana nei i tana hono atu ki te manawa o te whare matarua. Ka mutu ko ia te tonu te whakatinanatanga o te ora o te whare wānanga, otirā te wānanga ka horahia i taua whare.

Ka whakawhānui a Lardelli i āna kōrero e hāngai ana ki te tikanga o te whare kia whai pānga anō ki tēnei pātai. Hai tāna anō:

Ko te whare, he tangata kē tēnā, nē. Nā reira, ko te tokorua tāngata e kōrero ana, he whare kōrero tēnā. Ko te huīngā tāngata e kōrero ana, he whare wānanga tēnā. [Nā reira,] ko te whare te whakatinanatanga o tēnei mea te kōrero. Whare Maire - he kōrero maire. Whare Pūngawerewere - he kōrero tuitui. Whare Pora - he kōrero raranga. Ko te whare, he kupu tūmatawhānui. Engari, ko te kupu ka whai i te whare, koia tēnā ka tohu i te momo o te whare, ka tohu i te mātauranga, i te kōrero rānei e horahia ana i te takapau.

Nā, ki konei kite atu ai i te hāngai anō o te whare ki te kōrero, ki te wānanga. Ka mutu ko te momo kōrero, ko te momo wānanga rānei tēnā ka tohu anō i te momo o te whare. Ka āpiti atu a Ngata i āna kōrero ki ngā whakapae a Lardelli me te whakaaro, ko te āhua o te iwi, ko te āhua rānei o te taiao e karapoti ana i te iwi, ko te āhua o te tangata whakatipuranga ki roto i te ao, ko te āhua o te tangata kawē i a ia anō, ko te āhua o te whakapapa o te tangata hoki tēnā ka tohu i te momo o te whare.

Nā reira, he āpitianga anō ēnei whakapae katoa ki te whakatinanatanga o te kaupapa ka whakatōkia ki te manawa o te whare. Ko te whare anō tēnā ka tohu i te kōrero, i te wānanga rānei e tika ana kia hora ki te takapau hai whai mā te tangata, mā te tauira rānei. I runga i tēnā, e kitea ana anō te āheinga o ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te toi whakaari Māori ki te noho hai whare kōrero, hai whare wānanga anō hoki. Heoi anō, ka puta tonu te pātai, ko hea te whare e

tika ana mō te whare toi whakaari Māori? Nā te mea, e rua ngā tauira o te whare kua horahia hai wānanga, hai whakatewhatewha hoki.

He aha te tukanga ki te hanga whare?

Ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero e whai ake nei he mea tuku i a Kopua rāua ko Ngata i runga i te hē o taku hora i te pātai nei - he aha te tukanga ki te hanga whare – ki a Lardelli. Engari, ka whai wāhi tonu ia i ētahi pitopito kōrero Heoi anō, ka hoki anō te mauri o te kōrero ki a Kopua i te tuatahi hai wāhi atu i tēnei wāhanga kōrero. Hai tā Kopua, anei te raupapa o te mahi ki te hanga whare:

1. *Me whakatau he aha te manawa - te tāhūhū, te kaupapa rānei - o te whare.*

Kai pōhēhē te tangata he rite tonu te poutokomanawa ki te manawa o te whare, kāo! He rerekē tētahi i tētahi, ka whakamārama a Kopua: “*Ko te manawa o te whare he ōrite ki te tāhūhū o te whare. Ka mutu, ko ia tēnā ka here i te Pou-Tū-a-Rongo ki te Pou Tāhū o te whare. Ka here anō ia i ngā taha o te whare ki a ia anō.*” Ka whakatau a Kopua koia nei te mea matua o te whare, arā, ko te manawa. Nā reira koinā te take, ko te mahi tuatahi a te hunga e whakatū ana i te whare, he whakatau i te tuatahi he aha te manawa o te whare. He mea tautoko ēnei kōrero e Lardelli rāua ko Ngata. Me te aha, ko tā Lardelli whakamārama mō te manawa o te whare e pēnei ana: “*ko te manawa o te whare e kōrerohia ana mō te 'mana' o te 'wā'. Arā, ko te kaupapa o te whare, kai a ia te mana o te wā i ngā wā katoa.*”

Nā reira, ko te manawa o te whare te kaupapa, te take, te kunenga rānei o te whare. Ka mutu, ko ia anō hoki tēnā ka āwhina ki te tohu i te kaupapa o te whare, i te ingoa anō o te whare. Hai tauira; ko te whareniui i Waiparapara Marae - i roto o te whānau a Ruataupare i te ākau o Tokomaru - ko Te Poho o te Tikanga tōna ingoa. Ehara i te mea he tipuna tēnā, engari kua whakaingoatia tō rātou whare kia hāngai ki te manawa, ki te kaupapa matua rānei o tō rātou whare. Arā, kia whakatinana i ngā tikanga a te whānau o Ruataupare ake. Nā reira, anei anō he tauira e tāea ana te tiki atu kia rau atu pea ki te manawa o te whare o te toi whakaari Māori.

2. *Me āta tiro, me āta whakaaro hoki mō wai te whare nei.*

E ai ki a Kopua, “*me mōhio mō wai te whare e whakatūria ana e koe. Ki konei ka whai hononga te tangata ki te whare.*” He māmā noa iho te whai he aha te tikanga o tēnei kōrero a Kopua. Arā, ko te tangata ka tomokia te whare ka tohu i tō te whare pūtaketanga, i tō te whare kaupapa anō hoki. He mea āpiti tēnei ki te whakatōnga o te manawa ki te whare. Waihoki, ka whakahau a Kopua, mā konei anō ka mōhio he aha te momo o te whare. Nā te mea, i tua atu i te manawa o te whare, ko te tangata anō hoki tēnā ka tohu he aha te momo whare e tika ana mōna

anō. Nā reira, mō te āhua ki te toi whakaari Māori, me whakatau tonu mēnā he whare mō te katoa, he whare rānei mō te tauira anake, ka mutu, me hoki anō pea ki te whakatau mēnā he whare tonu tēnei mō ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti anakē. Ka whakairi ake i tēnā whakaaro i tēnei wā kia hoki ai ki te paepae kōrero, nā te mea he nui noa atu ngā puna kōrero ka whai wāhi mai ki tēnei whakaaro. Heoi anō, ka tīkina atu anō ai tēnei whakaaro ā tōna wā.

3. Me mōhio ko wai te mana whenua.

Nā, he kōrero nui tēnei nā te mea ahakoa te momo o te whare, me mōhio tonu nō wai mana o te whenua e tū ana te whare. Ko te take me mōhio nō wai te mana o te whenua, kai roto tonu i te whakamārama nei a Kopua anō:

E kore e tāea e te whare te pōhiri ki a wai rā, ki a wai atu - iwi mai, tauira mai - ki te kore ia e whai mana ki te whenua, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka tohu te mana whenua i te whakapapa o te whare, ka tohu hoki ki hea noho ai tēnā tipuna, tēnā atua, tēnā kaupapa, tēnā kōrero anō hoki [ki roto i te whare].

Nā reira, mārakerake te kitea me whai whenua e mana ai te tangata nō rātou te whare kia pai tā rātou pōhiri i te hunga ki roto i te whare, ki roto rānei i tō rātou kaupapa. E mārama ana i ēnei kōrero a Kopua he aha pea i raru, i kore rānei i kite ai a Tuhaka i a ia anō i ngā mahi toi whakaari e kīia ana he Māori, nā te mea, kāore ōna here, kāore hoki tōna mana ki te whenua nō reira aua kōrero. Heoi anō, ka whakairia tēnā whakaaro ki kō mō te wā nei kia rāngona ai te roanga atu o te raupapa a Kopua ki te whakatū whare.

4. Me āta whiriwhiri he aha te whakapapa o te whare, ki hea hoki rātou noho ai.

Kāti, e kitea ana kai te kōrero a Kopua mo te whare kai reira ōna whakaironga. He pēnei te rere o āna kōrero nā te mea, ko te nuinga o ngā whare kua whakatūria e ia, he whare whakairo. Ka mutu, ko te nuinga o ngā whare i te Tairāwhiti he mea kua whaowhia ki ngā whakairo. Nā reira, me pēhea e kore ai ia e kōrero mō te whare whakairo? Heoi anō, he pānga nui tonu tō tēnei whakaaro ki tēnei rangahau nā te mea, ina whakahāngai ai te whare o toi whakaari Māori ki ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti, e tika ana kia whai i te tauira kua oti kē i ō mātou tipuna te mahi. Nā reira, e whakahau ana ahau i konei, ko te whare toi whakaari Māori o te Tairāwhiti, he whare whakairo.

Heoi anō, mō te āhua ki te whakatau kia āta whiriwhiri i te whakapapa o te whare, ki hea hoki rātou noho ai, anei te roanga atu o ngā whakamārama mō te āhua ki te whiriwhiri he aha te whakapapa o te whare. Ka mutu, ka tīkina atu e Kopua te koruru o te whare hai whakamārama i tana rautaki whiriwhiri whakapapa mō te whare i te tuatahi. Ko tā Kopua anō kōrero e mea ana,

[Ko te koruru] Ko ia te tipuna matua, te atua matua rānei o te whare. Ko ia hoki tēnā ka tohu i te mana o te whenua...Nō te koruru o te whare ka heke anō ngā whakapapa matua o te tipuna matua i te manawa o te whare ki te pou tūārongo. Ki konei noho atu ai te mātāmua o ngā whakareanga whakapapa katoa. Ka heke te whakapapa kia tae noa atu ki te tangata o nāiane. Koia tēnā ka noho ki te Pou Tāhū o te whare.

E kitea ana i konei, ko te koruru tēnā ka tohu i ngā reanga whakapapa ka noho ki rō whare, ā, ki hea hoki rātou noho ai. He mea nui kia noho ko te mātāmua o ngā reanga whakapapa ki ngā pakitara e tata ana ki te pou tūārongo o te whare nā te mea ko ia te tuakana, nā reira ka noho ia ki te wāhi pōuriuri o te whare. Ka tae ki te pou tāhū o te whare, me noho ko te reanga whakapapa e tata ana ki te reanga e takahi ana i te whenua i ēnei wā nei. E pēnei ana i runga i te whakaaro, ko taua reanga tipuna e whakaatu ana i te hekenga o te whakapapa o te whare ki te ira tangata o te wā nei, nā reira, me tata atu rātou ki te whitinga o te mārāma.

Kāti, whāia te mōhio ko wai ka noho hai koruru mō te whare, ka whakatau ko wai hai tekoteko mō te whare. Ko te wāhi ki te tekoteko ki roto i ngā kupu ake a Kopua e mea ana *"ko te tekoteko te whakatinanatanga o te matataki, o te kaiwero rānei. Ko ia tēnā ka haere me tana wero ki te manuhiri ka eke ki runga i te whare."* Nā reira, koinei anō te take ka whakatau ko wai te koruru o te whare i te tuatahi kia whiriwhiri ai i te kirikawa nō te reanga o te tipuna e noho ana hai koruru. Nā, ko te kirikawa - nō te reanga o te tipuna e whakakanohi ana i te koruru o te whare - ko ia ka noho hai matataki, hai kaiwero rānei mō te iwi nā te mea ko ia te toa o ngā toa o te iwi nō rātou te whare.

Ka haere tonu ngā kōrero a Kopua ki te whakamārāma ko wai e tika ana kia noho ki ngā maihi o te whare. Me te aha, ko te wahine tēnā ka whakairongia ki kō, nā te mea ko mua i te whare te wāhi ki ngā wāhine. Ka mutu, koirā te whakatinanatanga o te mahi karanga - o te kōrero hoki i kōrerohia i mua rā mō Hinenuitepō mō te wāhine e whakatau ana ko wai ka eke ki runga i te whare, ko wai rānei kāore e whakaae ana kia eke ki runga i te whare.

Nā, he tauira noa iho ēnā o te whakaaro nui ki te whakapapa me tōna hāngai ki te whare. Mēnā ka hoki anō ki roto i te whare me te hirahiratanga o ngā pou e toru, arā, ko te pou tūārongo, te poutokomanawa me te pou tāhū, ka kite anō ko te mahi mahi matua o ēnei pou, ko te here i ngā whakapapa katoa kia rātou anō kia kīia ai te whare, he whare ia. Arā, he whare e kōrero ana, he whare e hono ana te tangata ki te whenua, he whare e hono ana te tangata ki te tangata, ka mutu he whare e ora ana.

5. *Me toko te mauri o te whare*

Kāti, ko te wāhanga whakamutunga kua tīkina atu e au ko te wāhi ki te mauri, ki te tokanga hoki o te mauri ki roto i te whare. E ai ki a Kopua, "*ko te mauri o te whare te whakatinanatanga ā-kohatu nei, ā-kete nei, ā-aha kē atu rānei o te kaupapa o te whare. Ko tāna, ko tā te mauri he toko i te kaupapa o te whare mai i te whenua ki te rangi.*" Nā, ko te tikanga o te kōrero nei e mea ana, ko te mauri o te whare tēnā ka whakahono i te ao o ngā atua ki te ao o te kiko tāngata. Ko te mauri anō tēnā ka hono i te ao wairua ki te ao o te ora. Ka pēnei ai te whakaaro o te Māori ki tōna ao nā te mea, e kore e tāea e te tangata te anga whakamua ki te kore ia e mārama ki te onamata i takea mai ai ia. Ka āpiti atu anō a Ngata i ōna whakaaro ki te huatau nei me te kī, "*ki te raru, ki te tāwekeweko rānei te mauri o te whare, ka turakina te whare*". Nā, he kōrero whakatūpatō tēnei ki te tangata, he whakahau anō tēnei kōrero ki te tangata kia tiaki pai i te mauri o te whare. Nā te mea, ko te mauri o te whare te hononga a te Māori ki te ao kāore e kitea ana e te whatu. Ko te mauri o te whare te hononga a te Māori ki te rongō i ngā mea e rāngona noa iho ana e te ngākau, e te wairua rānei o te tangata. Nā, mēnā ka motu tēnā here, ka tāwēwē te noho a te tangata ki te ao kikokiko nei. Ka mutu, ka motu tōna mōhio ki te hono atu ki a ia anō, otirā, ki te tangata.

Kāti, e kitea ana he nui ngā mahi kia whakatū ai te tangata i tōna anō whare. Me te aha, ko te rētōtanga o ngā kōrero nei he āhuetanga e kore pea e kitea i ahurea kē atu. Hāunga rā pea ō tātou tuakana i ngā whenua o Poronihia. Heoi anō, ko te matū pea o ngā whakaaro nei e mea ana, me āta whiriwhiri, me āta whakatakoto, me āta whakatō hoki i ngā whakaaro, i ngā kaupapa, i ngā manako, i ngā whakapapa e tika ana kia whakatū ai i tētahi whare. Nā te mea i te mutunga iho, kai te waihanga koe i tētahi whare ora. Ka mutu, he mauri tō tēnā whare. Nā reira, mēnā ka hē te whakatūnga o tētahi whare, o tētahi kaupapa, o tētahi tangata rānei, ka hē katoa ōna rā.

Nā, ka hoki anō ināianei ki te paepae kōrero kia pai ai te wetewete i ngā kōrero mō te wāhanga whakamutunga o tēnei whare kōrero.

He aha ngā whakatūpatotanga, he aha rānei ngā āhuetanga me whai whakaaro e te tangata i a ia ka whakatinana i te whare nei?

Ko te nuinga o ēnei kōrero he mea tiki atu i a Ngata rāua ko Lardelli i runga noa iho i te take i pau te wā ki a māua ko Kopua ki te āta wānanga i tēnei pātai. Heoi anō, kia tīkina atu e au te whakatau a Ngata hai wāhi ake i ngā kōrero ki te pātai o runga:

Ko te ngako o ngā mahi whakaari, ko tēnā o te tangata e whakakōrero ana i ā tātou kōrero. Te mōteatea, he whakaari tēnā. Te mahi haka waiata, he whakaari tēnā. Te

whakarite kai, he whakaari tēnā. Te kohete a te kuia ki te iwi, he tino whakaari tēnā, nē? Nō mai mai iho tēnei mahi ā tātou... Nā reira, ko tāu, he tohu i te tuatahi, he aha te momo o te whakaari ka whai wāhi mai ki roto i tēnei whare e waihangahia ana e koe. Ka tiki atu koe i ngā aho katoa kia oti i a koe te whatu i te takapau o te toi whakaari Māori? Ka whiriwhiri rānei i ngā aho e rata noa iho ana kia koe? Mēnā ka pēnei koe, ka kore pea e oti i a koe te whatu i te takapau e tūhonohono ai tātou katoa.

Nā, ko te ia o ēnei kōrero a Ngata e mea ana, kia kaua te tangata e whakawhāiti i tāna titiro ki tēnei ao o te toi whakaari Māori. Kia kaua rānei te tangata e pōhēhē, kāore ō te toi whakaari Māori hāngai ki a tātou te tangata e noho Māori nei i tōna anō ao. Kai roto tonu i ngā mahi a tātou te Māori - ahakoa noho ai i taiwhenua, ahakoa noho ai i te tāone – te āheinga ki te toro atu ki te toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, kai roto i ngā kawenga toi Māori katoa te āheinga ki te whakakōrero i a tātou kōrero. Waihoki, ki te mahue i a tātou te toro atu ki ngā kokonga katoa o te toi whakaari Māori, kāore pea e whai wāhi atu te hunga katoa ki tēnei whare. Nā reira, anei pea te whakatūpatotanga tuatahi hai ārahi i te hanganga mai o te whare o te toi whakaari Māori.

He mea tautoko ēnei whakaaro e Lardelli me te whai i ngā kōrero a Ngata ki te whakahau:

Ko te whakaari e kōrerohia ana e koe, he mea tipu mai i te whakaaro Pākehā...engari, ko te whakaari Māori he mea mahi e tātou te Māori i ia rā. He pūrākau te tangata, koirā te kupu tahito mō te tangata - pūrākau. Nō tēnei wā nei te tangata whakatōpū ai i te āhua o tā tātou kōrero i a tātou anō. Engari, ko ā tātou kōrero he mea mutunga kore...E tika ai te whakakōrero i ā tātou pūrākau, me noho te tangata ki te whare, whakarongo ai ki ngā kōrero. Kia rongu katoa i a ia ngā kōrero, kātahi ka puta te tangata ki te ātea, kōrerorero ai ā tātou kōrero, whakatinana ai ō tātou whare.

He nui anō ngā whakaaro i tēnei kōrero a Lardelli. Ko te whakahau tuatahi āna e mea ana, ko te toi whakaari Māori ka kite i ngā whare tapere Pākehā he kaupapa herekore ki te ao Māori. He pēnei pea ōna whakaaro i te āhua o tā te tangata kawea i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori, i te āhua hoki o ngā kōrero kai ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. He pēnei anō ōna whakaaro i te āhua o te ōrokohanga mai o te toi whakaari Māori, nā te mea ko te ōrokohanga mai o te toi whakaari he mea waihanganga e te tangata kia hāngai ki te hunga tokoiti, kaua ki te katoa. Ka mutu ehara i te mea i heke iho tērā momo o te toi whakaari Māori ki te tangata i ngā atua pēnei i ngā toi Māori. Nā reira, me whai whakapapa Māori te toi whakaari Māori, me whakatō rānei te toi whakaaro Māori ki te whakaaro Māori e whai pānga atu ia ki te Māori kia kīia ai te tangata he 'pūrākau' ia, he tangata rānei e kawea ana ngā pūrākau nō te tirohanga Māori.

I tua atu i ēnā kōrero, ka whakatakoto anō a Lardelli i te ara e āhei ana te tangata ki te whakatinana i te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te Māori titiro ki tōna anō ao. Hai tāna, me noho te

tangata ki te whare, ki reira rumakina ai ia, whakangungua ai ia, whakamātauria ai ia ki ngā kōrero o te whare. Kia rongō ai te tangata i ngā kōrero katoa a te whare, ka tāea e ia te puta atu i te whare ki te ātea, whakatinana ai i te whare, whakatinana ai rānei i ngā kōrero a te whare ānō he atamira te ātea. Mā konei anō hoki te tangata e whakatau, ko ia te pūrākau mā te Māori.

Nā, ehara i te mea he kōrero whakatūpatō ēnei whakaaro o Lardelli ki a wai rā, ki a wai atu ka hiahia mai ki te mahi i te toi whakaari Māori. Erangi rā ia, he āhuetanga hai whakaaro mā te tangata i a ia ka para i te huarahi o te whai i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Heoi, kai reira ōna kōrero whakatūpatotanga ki a au ake, nā te mea ko au tēnā kai te waihangā i tētahi whare motuhake mō te toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, ko āna whakatūpatotanga matua ki a au e mea ana kia whakahokia te mauri o te ao Māori ki ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, me whai whakapapa te toi whakaari Māori e noho mai ai ia ki te ao Māori. Ka toru, me whakatō i te kawa o te whare o te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te tirohanga Māori titiro. Mā konei anake te whare e tū mārō hītararī ai i roto i te wā. Ka kore rawa te whare e turaki i ngā hau pūkerikeri o te wā, otirā, i ngā whakawhiu a te Pākehā. Ka mutu, me tika te whakarākei i te tangata ka tomokia te whare o te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā kupu, ki ngā whakaaro, ki te ao rānei o te ao Māori kia pai ai tana tū hai rangatira i te ātea - i te atamira rānei - o te toi whakaari Māori.

Nā reira, i runga i tēnā ka tīkina atu e au tētahi whakaaro anō o te tokorua nei kia kapi ai i tēnei wāhanga kōrero, kia kitea ai hoki me pēhea taku whakaea i ēnā whakapātaritari a Lardelli. Kia tahuri tuatahi ake ki ngā kōrero a Ngata e mea ana,

Ko te hunga ka whai wāhi mai ki te whare, kāore e kore he auaha. Ā, he wāhi nui tō te auaha ki a tātou te Māori. Me whakawhiti e ia te awe māpara kia tūhura mai ai he mātauranga hou, he ao hou, he pitomata hou. Pēnei i a Māui.

Nā, kai pātai mai te tangata, he aha te hāngai o Māui ki te toi whakaari Māori? Otirā, ki te auahatanga o te tangata? Kia toro atu ki a Lardelli anō, māna e whakawhānui i ngā kōrero mo Māui ake, kātahi au ka whakawhānui anō i ēnā whakaaro. I ngā kōrero ake a Lardelli,

Ko Māui, he tipua. E hia kē nei ngā wā i tata mate ia, ka ora ia. He pūmarara taungarereⁱⁱⁱ, he koriaria^{iv}, he nauhea. He taru kino, kāore ōna take. Ka whiua ia [a Māui], ka makaia ki te moana, whakangaro atu. Engari, i a ia e ngaro ana ka kite i te pitomata. Ko te auahatanga mutunga kore tēnā. Koia te kura i kite a Māui.

I roto i ēnei pitopito kōrero a Ngata rāua ko Lardelli, e whakahau ana rāua ko tā Māui mahi, ko tō Māui āhua, ko ō Māui whakaaro, ko tō Māui katoa pea te tauira mā tātou te tangata ki te whakatinana i te momo e whāia ana kia eke ki tōna tino pitomata. Ka mutu, ko Māui tonu te whakatinanatanga anō o te auahatanga. Nā te aha i pērā ai? Nā te mea, nō te whanautanga mai

o Māui ki te ao, i whiua ia ki te moana i te pōhēhē o tōnā kōkā, kāore ia i te ora. Mea rawa ake, ka ora ia. Ka ora te atua rā a Māui, ā, ka mahi i āna tini mahi e rongonui ai ia. Ki ētahi, he nanakia a Māui, he tinihanga ia. Heoi anō, mēnā ka āta arohaehae, ka āta tirohia rānei āna mahi, ka kite te tangata, ko Māui tēnā i whai orange, i whai hua rānei i te nuinga o āna mahi katoa. Ko te whakapae hoki, i pēnei ai a Māui, otirā, i ora ai a Māui nā te mea kāore i ōrite ōna whakaaro, tāna whai rānei i tētahi mahi, i tētahi ara rānei i ētahi atu. I whāia kē e ia ngā ara, ngā āhuatanga rānei kāore te tangata i whakaarohia kia whai. I whakamātau ia i ngā huarahi, i ngā mahi hoki kāore pea i whakaaetia e te tangata kia whakamātau i runga i te mataku, i te tapu, i te aha atu rānei o ngā mahi. Nā reira, i roto i ngā tini mahi a Māui, ko ia tonu tēnā te tauira ki te tangata kia ruku atu ki te pō kia whai ai te māramatanga, ka tahi. Ka rua, kia kaua te tangata e wehi ki te toro atu i tōna ringa ki ngā ara, ki ngā huarahi rerekē. Kia kaua hoki te tangata e whai noa iho i tētahi kaupapa e tāea ana e te tangata, engari kia whāia kē te tangata kia tere atu ia ki tua o te awe māpara. Mā konei anake e tāea ai e te tangata te kite atu he ao hou, he māramatanga hou, he whare hou, he pūrākau hou, māna anō. Nā reira, anei anō pea te ara, te tauira hoki kia whakatauria ai te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro. Arā, kia rite ki a Māui.

Kāti, kia kīi noa ake au i konei, he nui tonu ngā kōrero a te tokotoru nei kāore anō kia whai wāhi atu ki tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau. Nā ngā herehere o te wā, nā ngā herehere hoki o te nui o te kupu i whakaae kia tuhi ki te rangahau, i haukotu taku toro atu ki ā rātou kōrero katoa. Nā reira, i āta tīpako ahau i ētahi kongakonga kura kia pai ai te waihanga i tētahi whare hai whakamarumaruru i te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro. Heoi anō, ka whai wāhi mai ētahi o ā rātou kōrero ki te wāhanga e haere ake nei. Nā reira, i runga i tēnā, ka whakairi ake ngā kōrero a te tara iti, a te paepae kōrero rānei ki konei i tēnei wā. Kua hiki te wānanga kia pai ai te puta atu i te whare kōrero kia waihanga mai ai i tētahi whare hou mo te toi whakaari Māori. Kia whakatinana rānei i te whakahau a Lardelli i kī ai i mua rā, kia puta te tangata ki te ātea, kōreroro ai i ā tātou kōrero. Ki te ātea anō ka hui te ora, ka hui te mārama o te toi whakaari Māori, hui e, tāiki e.

WĀHANGA 6: TE WHARE HOU MŌ TE TOI WHAKAARI MĀORI

I tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau ka whakakotahi mai ai ngā whakaaro, ngā kitenga, ngā whakaputanga kōrero anō hoki ā tēnā, ā tēnā, kua whai wāhi mai ki tēnei rangahau kia timata ai te waihanga i tētahi whare hou mō te toi whakaari Māori kia whakautu ai te pātai matua o te kaupapa o tēnei rangahau, arā, he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori. E rima anake ngā wāhanga o te whare ka waihangahia e au i konei nā te mea he nui tonu ngā wāhanga o te whare me rangahau tonu e au kia oti i a au te waihanga mai i tētahi whare hou mō te toi whakaari Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, me pupuri ahau i ētahi wānanga, i ētahi kōrero rānei kua homai ngā pūkōrero katoa mō te āhua ki tā te Tairāwhiti waihanga i te whare, mo ngā uri ake nō te Tairāwhiti. Nā te mea, ko ētahi kōrero, he kōrero mā te Tairāwhiti anakē, kua mā te katoa. Ka mutu, he tīmatanga noa iho tēnei kaupapa, otirā, tēnei waihangatanga o te whare kia whakaatu atu ai i tētahi taura ki te waihanga i tētahi whare hou mō te toi whakaari Māori.

Nā, kia kī noa iho ahau i konei, he mea nui kia whakaarohia te wā me te hunga tāngata o te wā i a wai rā, i a wai atu ka waihanga mai i tētahi whare hou mō tētahi kaupapa, nā te mea he ao hurihuri tēnei. Nā reira ka panoni te titiro ā tēnā, ā tēnā ki tētahi kaupapa i roto i te wā kia whai hāngaitanga te kaupapa ki te tangata me te wā o te tangata. Nā reira, kāore e kore ka panoni pea ngā wāhanga o te whare ki tā te wā e tohu ai, ki tā te horopaki rānei o te wā e tohu ai, ki tā te tangata anō hoki i tohu ai. Engari, i tēnei rangahau ko te whare e waihangahia ana he whare e hāngai ana ki te hunga Māori nō ngā tau 2020 neke atu.

Kāti, ko te wāhanga tuatahi o te whare ka waihangahia e au ko te manawa. Kātahi ka whakataua ahau ko wai hai koruru mō te whare. Ka whai mai ko te whakarewanga o ētahi pou mō roto, mō waho anō i te whare kia tīmata ai te taki i te whakapapa o te whare. Ka whakatūria ngā pou matua o roto i te whare, arā, ko te pou-tū-ā-rongo tēnā, ko te poutokomanawa tēnā, ko te pou tāhū anō tēnā. Ko te wāhanga whakamutunga o te whare nei ko te wāhi ki te kawa o te whare. Arā, ka tākina tētahi wāhanga o te kawa o te whare, ka kōrero rānei mō te āhua o tō te tangata kuhu atu, o tō te tangata rumakina hoki ki te whare kia puta atu ai ia ki te ātea ki te whakatinana i te toi whakaari Māori. Nā reira, ki konei au hiki atu ai taku toki kia timata ai te whaowhao i te pou tuatahi, arā, ko te manawa tēnā o te whare hou o te toi whakaari Māori.

6.1: TE MANAWA O TE WHARE

Ka noho au i konei i te pō, he pō tē kitea, he pō whāwhā, he pō namunamu ki taiao, he pō tahuri atu, he pō tahuri mai. Ahakoa e ngaro ana te tirohanga ā whatu ki tōku whare, kua waiho mai ki a au ko te tirohanga ā ngākau, ko te tirohanga ā wairua, ko te tirohanga ā rongo, ko te tirohanga

ā manako anō hoki kia whakatau ai te manawa o tōku whare kia whakautu i te pakirehua, he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori. Ka hahū ake ki te pae o mahara ko ngā kōrero a Kouka rātou ko Tuhaka, ko Moetara e mea ana ko te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori ko te whai tukanga e Māori ai te titiro ki te whakakōrero i āna kōrero mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ko te noho motuhake anō hoki a te Māori hai rangatira ki te whakakōrero i ngā kōrero mō te Māori, mā te katoa i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ko te pokea hoki o te ao toi whakaari e te ao Māori kia Māori tonu ai te kawē, te titiro hoki ki ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ko te whakatō anō hoki i te whakaaro Māori ki te hunga o ākengokengo ka whai wāhi mai ki te whakatinana i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori.

Ka hahū ake anō ai ki te pae o whatumanawa ko ngā kōrero a Lardelli rāua ko Moetara e mea ana ko te anamata hoki o te toi whakaari Māori ko te whakatōnga o te mauri nō te ao Māori ki te toi whakaari Māori, ka tahi. Ka mutu, kia whai whakaaro nui te kaupapa o te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā tirohanga o ngā iwi Māori katoa, kua noa iho ki tētahi hunga tokoiti nō Ngāi Māori, ki tētahi tirohanga matawhānui rānei ki te iwi Māori. Nā, ka whai māramatanga ahau i ēnei kōrero me te mōhio anō, me noho ko ēnei whakapae katoa hai manawa mō te whare hou o te toi whakaari Māori.

Nā reira, i a au e noho ana i te pō, ka whaowhia ki te manawa o tōku whare toi whakaari Māori ko ēnā whakapae katoa. Kātahi ka takina e au te kauhau nō tētahi tipuna matua nō roto o te Tairāwhiti, ko Paikea Ariki tēnā me tana kōrero, "*ko tō manawa, ko tōku manawa, he manawanui nō Rangī,*" kia herea anō ai te manawa o te whare ki te ao Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro ka tahi. Ka rua, kia hono anō ai te manawa o te whare ki a Rangī, pēnei i tā Tāne-nui-a-rangī mahi i te waihangatanga mai o te ao. Mā konei anō e whai hononga ai tōku whare ki a Rangī kia heke iho ai te toi whakaari Māori hai aho matua nō te takapau o ngā toi Māori katoa i runga anō i te whakahau a Melbourne, a Mead, a Lardelli rātou ko Ngata, ko ngā toi Māori katoa he mea heke i a Rangī. Nā, i te otinga atu ko te toi whakaari Māori tēnā ka whakatinanahia e te tangata kia puta ki te whai ao ki te ao mārama.

TE MOMO O TE WHARE

Ka hahū ake i konei ko ngā kōrero a Kopua mō te manawa o te whare e tohu ana i te momo o te whare. Nā, i runga i te mōhio he whare tēnei kia waihanga mai he tukanga ki tā te Māori titiro mō ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori, he whare tēnei kia pokea ai te tangata ka whakatinana i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori ki te ao Māori, he whare tēnei kia noho rangatira ai te tangata Māori i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori, he whare hoki tēnei kia whakakōrero i te ao ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro, e tika ana kia whakatau ko te momo o te whare e waihangahia ana, he whare matarua, he whare wānanga rānei. Nā te mea, ko te whare wānanga tēnā ka āhei te tangata ki te tutuki i a te

manawa i whakatau ai. Tēnā, kia tīkina atu i konei ko ngā kōrero a Ngata me tana whakahau, *"ko te wānanga he āhuatanga hai whakahihiri i te mahara, hai whakaohooho i te whakaaro, hai whakahihiko i te hinengaro, ā, ka tangata."* Ki konei kite atu ai i te hāngai o ēnei whakamāramatanga mō te wānanga, otirā o te whare wānanga ki ō Moetara whakaaro mō te āhua o te whakamahi i ngā pūrākau hai ārahi, hai whakaaweawe, hai whakatenatena, hai whakahono anō i te tangata ki te tangata, te tangata ki tētahi kaupapa, te tangata anō ki tētahi whakaaro mā roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari. He whakahihiri, he whakaohooho, he whakahihiko tēnā mahi, pēnei i ō ngā whare wānanga mahi. Ka mutu, he mahi kia pupuri tonu i te tangata, i te kaupapa kōrero i tōna anō mana i te putanga atu hai mahi toi whakaari Māori.

Nā reira, ka whakahau te manawa o tēnei whare hou, he whare matarua ia kia tomokia ai te tangata Māori ki roto i te whare kia pokea ai, kia whakatō anō ai ia ki te mauri o te ao Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro, kia whakaū anō ia ki tā te manawa o te whare i whakatau ai. Ki roto i te whare nei ka titia te manawa o te tangata ki te manawa o tōku whare toi whakaari Māori kia riro i a ia te mana o te wā, kia riro hoki i a ia te mana motuhake ki te whakakōrero i āna pūrākau, i āna kōrero, i ōna whakaaro ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro ki te ao mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ki konei kīa ai, koinei anō te whakatinanatanga o te anamata ki te toi whakaari Māori ki tā ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti titiro.

MŌ WAI TE WHARE

I runga i te mōhio ko te whare e waihangahia ana e au he whare matarua - arā, he whare wānanga - e tika ana kia whakatau hoki mō wai te whare i a au ka kōrero tonu mō te manawa o tōku whare toi whakaari Māori. Ka tīkina atu e au i konei ngā kōrero a Ngata rāua ko Melbourne e mea ana ko te whakapapa te tohu matua i whiriwhiria ai te tauira kia tomokia te whare wānanga. Hāunga rā ngā pūkenga o te tauira, me hāngai tōna aro ki te kaupapa o te whare, me ū hoki ia ki te kaupapa o te whare ahakoa ngā uauatanga kai roto, kai waho rānei i te whare. Ka tuia atu ki ēnei whakaaro ko ngā kōrero a Tuhaka rāua ko Kouka e mea ana me whai kia motuhake ai te noho a te Māori hai rangatira ki te whakakōrero i āna kōrero mā roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori, kia kaua e riro mā te rāwaho e kōrero i ngā kōrero a te Māori. Nā reira, i runga i ēnei whakaaro, e tika ana kia whakatau ko te whare nei he whare mō te tangata ka whai whakapapa Māori. Mā konei anō hoki e aro pū te Māori ki te Māori, ki ō te Māori titiro hoki ki ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori.

TE INGOA Ō TE WHARE

Ka hoki anō ki ngā kōrero a Kopua e mea ana ko te manawa o te whare hoki tēnā ka tohu i te ingoa o te whare. Nā reira, i a au e noho tonu ana i te pō ka whakaaro hoki ahau, he aha he ingoa pai mō tōku whare? Me whai ingoa e hāngai ana ki te manawa tonu o te whare, me whai

ingoa e whakamotuhake ai te manawa o te whare, te kaupapa rānei o te whare. Ka rewa mai ki te pae o hirikapo ko ngā kōrero a Ngata rāua ko Lardelli mō Māui, me tā Māui i whakatauirā mai ai ki a mātou i te Tairāwhiti, te tino taumata tiketike o tēnei mea te auahatanga. Ko Māui hoki tēnā i whakamātau i ngā nuka katoa o te ao - ahakoa atua mai, ahakoa tangata mai - kia tuhura mai ai he ao hou, he mātauranga hou, kia whai oranga ai te tangata, kia kitea hoki ai he aha kai tua i te awe māpara. Ka rere mai ki a hirikapo ko ngā kōrero ā Kouka e mea ana, ko ngā mahi toi a te Māori he mea wherawhera, he mea whakamātau e te Māori kia kite atu ai he aha anō kai tua i te awe māpara - pēnei i a Māui. Ka mutu, ko te toi whakaari Māori te huanga o tētahi tokoiti Māori me tā rātou i whakawhānui ai, i wherawhera ai, i whakaraweke ai, i whakaemi ai rānei i ngā toi Māori katoa. Nā reira, mēnā ko Māui te tino tauira ki a mātou i te Tairāwhiti ki te aru i tētahi kaupapa kia kite atu i ōna rawa katoa, ā, ko te toi whakaari Māori hoki te whakatinanantanga o tēnā momo mahi kua rongonui ai a Māui te mahi, mā te aha i te toro atu ki a Māui me āna mahi hai ingoa mō te whare.

Kāti, i runga i ēnā whakaaro, ka hoki anō ahau ki te pō uriuri o tōku whare. Ki reira ka rongō i te manawa o tōku whare, ki reira anō mōhio ai au he whare matarua, he whare wānanga ia, he whare anō ia mō te tangata he whakapapa Māori ōna. Nā, ka whai haere māua ko tōku whare i ngā wānanga kua horahia, ka tonoa tōku whare e au kia huaina ai he aha tōna ingoa. Kātahi ka whakatau ko Te Toi o Māui tōna ingoa. Ka mihi atu au ki a ia, ki Te Toi o Māui, ā, ka oti i a au i konei te whao i te manawa o tōku whare.

6.2: TE KORURU O TE WHARE

Ka warowaro mai ki ōku taringa i tēnei wā ngā kōrero a Kouka, e mea ana kāore i whai pānga tōna titiro ki te ao i ngā mahi toi whakaari i te wā i a ia e noho ana i te whare o Toi Whakaari. Nā reira, ka timata tāna aru i tētahi wāhi mōna kia whai mana tōna ao ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ko te huanga mai tēnā o te toi whakaari Māori e mōhioitia ana i tēnei wā. Heoi anō, ahakoa te whakaaro nui o Kouka me tōna iti kia whai mana ai te Māori i tēnā ao o te toi whakaari, kāore tonu a Tuhaka rāua ko Moetara i kite, i rongō, i whai pānga hoki ki taua momo o te toi whakaari e kīa ana he toi whakaari Māori. Me te aha i whakapae rāua, ko taua momo o te toi whakaari Māori he momo toi mō te tangata Māori kāore ōna here ki tōna ūkaipō, mō te tangata Māori rānei kāore ōna mōhioitanga ki te whānuitanga o tō te Māori titiro ki te ao. Nā reira, e tika ana kia whakaū ko wai ka pupuri i te mana o te whare hou o te toi whakaari Māori kia whai pānga ai te katoa o te hunga Māori ki te toi whakaari Māori, otirā, ki te whare hou o te toi whakaari Māori.

Ka tōtō mai anō ngā kōrero a Kopua ki te pō kia arotakengia anō te tukanga ki te waihanga whare. Me te aha, kua tutuki i a au ngā wāhanga ki te whakatau i te manawa o te whare, ki te

whakatau anō hoki mō wai te whare, he aha hoki tōna ingoa. Ināianei e tika ana kia whakatau ko wai hai koruru mō te whare, ko wai rānei hai whakakanohi i te mana o te whenua ka whakatūria ai te whare e kīa ana ko Te Toi o Māui. Mā konei e āhei ai te whare ki te pōhiri i te tangata ki runga ki a ia. Mā konei anō hoki e mōhio ai te tangata Māori - ahakoa te taumata o tō te tangata Māori mōhio ki a ia anō, ki tōna ao Māori rānei - he whare motuhake tonu tēnei mōna anō. Ka mutu, he whare motuhake mōnā anō ki te ako, ki te whai māramatanga, ki te whāngai hoki i te ao Māori mā roto tonu i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori.

Nā, ko Te Toi o Māui he whare e whakakōrero ana i te ao Māori mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro. Nā reira, e tika ana kia tīkina atu tētahi tipuna nō roto mai i te Tairāwhiti kia mōhio ai te katoa nō wai te mana o te whenua e tū ana te whare hou nei. Ka mutu ko taua tipuna tonu ka noho hai koruru mō Te Toi o Māui, ko ia hoki tēnā ka tūhonohono i ngā herenga whakapapa a tēnā iwi, ā tēnā iwi huri noa i te Tairāwhiti whānui. Nā, ki konei ka hou mai ki ōku taringa ko ngā kōrero a Ngata e mea ana,

He uri [tātou] nā Māui, i Māui ai tātou. Koirā tō tātou āhua. Ahakoa te mahi, ahakoa te huarahi, ahakoa te whare. He iwi moke, he whanokē. Koinei te whakatinanatanga o Māui. Koinei te whakatinanatanga o tō tātou āhua, o tā tātou aru i tētahi kaupapa. Ka nuku pēnei tētahi tangata, ka haere pērā kē atu ahau.

Ka tuhura mai a Ngata i ēnei kōrero mō Māui, te momo rānei o Māui anō me te rite o āna uri i te Tairāwhiti ki a ia anō. Engari, ko te kura nui i ēnei kōrero mō Māui ko te kitenga atu i te hononga ā whakapapa nei o ngā uri katoa o te Tairāwhiti ki a Māui. Hāunga rā tō Māui aru i tētahi kaupapa, he āpitihanga anō tēnā whakaaro ki ngā whakaaro o Lardelli mō Māui me te auaha hoki o Māui. I te mutunga iho, he uri katoa mātou i te Tairāwhiti nā Māui.

Heoi anō, e ai ki a Kopua anō, "*Mō te whare wānanga, ko te atua nōnā te wānanga o te whare ka noho hai koruru mō te whare*". Nā, ki konei ka paku raru ai taku whai i tētahi koruru mō te whare hou nei nā te mea kāore he atua motuhake mō te toi whakaari Māori. Engari, i runga i te whakapae a Ngata rāua ko Kouka, ko te toi whakaari Māori he whakaeminga o ngā toi Māori katoa, e tika ana pea kia kī, ko ngā atua katoa tēnā ka noho hai atua mō te toi whakaari Māori. Nā te mea ka whai hononga ō rātou wānanga katoa ki te toi whakaari Māori. Engari, e kore pea e whakaae ana kia noho ko ngā atua katoa hai koruru mō te whare nei. Ka warowaro mai ki ōku taringa te kōrero a Lardelli e mea ana,

I atua ai a Māui i tōna whakapapa. I tipua ai a Māui i āna mahi, i te hanga mauī hoki o ōna whakaaro ki tētahi kaupapa. I tangata ai a Māui i te rironga ōna i a Hine-nui-te-pō. I te mutunga iho, he toi-matua, he toi-rangi, he toi-tangata a Māui.

Nā, i ēnei kōrero a Lardelli kua whai oranga tōku whare i a Māui anō, nā te mea, ko Māui tonu tēnā te whakatinanatanga o ngā toi Māori, ko Māui anō hoki he atua. Nā reira, e tika ana kia noho ko ia hai koruru mō Te Toi o Māui. Ko te koi hoki pea o te whiriwhiri i a Māui hai koruru mō te whare nei, ko te mōhio anō tonu, ko ia hoki tēnā ka whakaū anō i te mana o te whenua ka tū ai tēnei whare.

Kāti, ka karanga atu anō ahau ki tōku tipuna ki a Māui kia tau mai ai tōna ata ki mua i te aroaro hai tauira māku ki te whao i te koruru o te whare o Te Toi o Māui. Ko Māui tēnā ka whakakanohi i tōna whare, ko Māui tēnā ka pōhiri i te tangata ki runga ki a ia, ko Māui tēnā ka whakaū i te mana o te Tairāwhiti ki tōna anō whenua, ko Māui anō tēnā ka noho hai atua manaaki i ngā toi Māori kia hua mai ai he toi whakaari Māori. Ki konei oti atu ai i au te whao i te koruru o tōku whare.

6.3: NGĀ TĀTAI WHAKAPAPA O TE WHARE

Nā, ka tau mai ko ngā kōrero a Lardelli e mea ana me whai whakapapa te toi whakaari Māori e kitea ai, e hono hoki ai te toi whakaari Māori ki te whakaaro Māori, ki te ao Māori anō hoki. Ka āpiti atu ki tēnā whakahau ko ngā kōrero a Ngata rāua ko Kouka anō mō ngā aho katoa o te ao toi Māori pēnei i te waiata, i te ngahau, i te mahi whakairo, i te mahi raranga, me ā rātou pānga atu ki te toi whakaari Māori. Ka whakapaetia i konei, ko te whakapapa o Te Toi o Māui he mea tiki atu i ngā atua o ngā toi Māori katoa. Mā konei anō pea e noho ai ko ngā āhuatanga toi Māori i kōrerohia e Tuhaka rātou ko Moetara, ko Ngata - pēnei i te kapa haka, i te waiata, i te ngahau - hai toro atu mā te tangata ka kuhu mai ki Te Toi o Māui, otirā hai wherawhera anō hoki mā te tangata i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori.

Ki konei, ka rere mai anō ko ngā kupu whakahau a Kopua e mea ana, ko te whakapapa o te whare he mea here anō ki te koruru o te whare. I runga i tēnā whakahau, me whai hononga hoki a Māui ki ngā toi Māori, ā, kua oti kē i a Lardelli te whakatau ko Māui te whakatinanatanga o ngā toi Māori, te whakatinanatanga rānei o ngā atua i hua mai ai ngā toi Māori. Nā reira, ka whakatauria ai i konei kia noho ko ngā atua o ngā toi Māori katoa hai pou whakairinga whakapapa mō te Te Toi o Māui. Nā, ka whai ake nei ko ētahi tauira o ngā pou mō roto, mō waho anō i te whare.

Tuatahi rā, ka whakaaro ki te momo i a Tangaroa, i a Ruatēpupuke hai pou pou mō roto i te whare. Nā te mea, nō Tangaroa tonu te toi whakairo engari nā Ruatēpupuke i heri mai ai te toi whakairo ki te tangata. Ka whakaaro hoki ki a Ruauumoko rātou ko Niwareka, ko Mataora hai pou anō mō roto i te whare. Nā rātou te toi tāmoko i heri mai ki te tangata. Ka whakaaro anō ki a Tāne-rore rāua ko Hine-Rēhia hai pou mō roto i te whare. Nā rāua te toi haka i whakatauiria

mai ki te tangata. Nā, ka waiho i kō ngā whakaaro mō ētahi pou mō roto i te whare ka whakatinana i te whakapapa o te whare.

Ka tahuri te aroaro ki ngā whakapapa me kite atu e te tangata i waho i te whare. Ki konei anō ka tīkina atu ngā kōrero a Kopua e mea ana, ko ngā whakapapa, ko ngā pou rānei mō waho i te whare, ki te mahau rānei o te whare, me noho motuhake ki ngā wāhine. Nā reira ki konei whakaaro ai kia iri atu ko te momo i a Hineraukatauri, i a Hinepūtehue anō hoki hai pou mō waho i te whare. Nā rāua te toi waiata, te toi pūoro anō hoki i hōmai ki te ira tangata. Ka whakaaro anō ki a Hineteiwaiwa hai pou mō waho i te whare. Ko ngā mahi raranga tēnā i takea mai i a ia. Me te aha, ko ēnei atua wāhine, ētahi o te hunga nō te hokowhitu a Tinirau i tonoa ai kia mākutungia a Kae ki te haka. Ka mutu, ko rātou hoki tēnā i whakatinana ai te mahi haka mā tātou te tangata. Nā reira, he toronga hoki tō ēnei atua wāhine ki te ao toi Māori, ki te ao ngahau, haka, waiata anō hoki. Heoi anō, ka waiho hoki i konei ngā whakaaro mō ngā whakapapa, mō ngā pou o waho hoki i Te Toi o Māui.

Nā, katoa katoa ēnei atua ka hono tonu ai ki a Māui nā te mea he rite tonu te rongongā atu i tā Māui whakamahi i ngā tāonga ā ēnei atua i āna takahanga katoa. Ka kīa pea, ko Māui te kauhanganui o ngā atua ki te tangata nā te mea ko ia te whakatinanatanga o ngā toi Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, ko ia hoki te tauira mā te tangata ki te whakamahi, ki te whakaraweke rānei i ēnā taonga. I te mutunga iho, he paku kitenga noa iho ēnei whakaaro ki te whakapapa o te whare kia kitea ai te momo o te ao ka pokea e te tangata ka tomokia Te Toi o Māui. Heoi anō, ki konei, ka iri atu ai ēnei whakaaro ki ngā pakitara o Te Toi o Māui kia tīkina atu anō ai ia hai te wā kua whai whakaaro ki te toenga o ngā pou pou mō roto, mō waho anō i te whare ki te whakatinana anō i te whakapapa o te toi whakaari Māori.

6.4: NGĀ POU MATUA O TE WHARE

Ka hahū ake i konei ko ngā kōrero anō a Pewhairangi mō te tokona o ngā pou e toru a Ranginui e Tāne-nui-a-rangi kia rewa ai a Ranginui anō ki runga hai manawa mō tōna whare, kia whakawhenua ai a Papatūānuku hai tūāpapa mōnā anō, otirā mō tōna whare. E toru ngā pou i whakarewaina e Tāne-nui-a-rangi, ko te pou tū-a-rongo o tōna whare ko Eke-tū-o-te-rangi. Ko te pou toko-manawa o tōna whare ko Tama-i-hikitia-te-rangi. Ko te pou tāhū o tōna whare ko Tāne-toko-rangi. I whakarewaina e Tāne-nui-a-rangi i ēnei pou i runga kia whakatūria ai tōna whare kia puta atu ia ki te whai, ki te ao mārama. Nā, koinei anō te tauira ka tīkina atu e au kia whakarewa ai Te Toi o Māui, arā, ka tīkina atu ko ngā pou e toru kia rewa ai tōku whare ki runga.

Heoi anō, ka āpiti atu anō a Kopua i ētahi whakaaro mō ngā pou e toru o te whare hai whakaarotanga hoki. Hai tāna, ko ngā pou e toru o te whare tēnā ka tūhonohono i ngā

whakapapa katoa o roto i te whare, tae noa atu ki ngā whakapapa o waho i te whare. Ko ngā pou e toru o te whare, he rite ki te waka e kawea ana te mauri, te wānanga, ngā kōrero o te whare mai i muri ki mua, mai i runga ki raro, ā, huri noa i te whare. Ka mutu, mō te āhua ki ngā whare wānanga, ka noho ko te tauira, ko te tangata rānei ka tomokia te whare wānanga hai whakatinanahanga o ngā pou matua nō te whare kia pai ai tā te tangata hono atu ki te manawa o te whare, ka tahi. Ka rua, kia pai ai tā te tangata whirinaki atu ki ngā wānanga o te whare mai i muri ki mua, mai i runga ki raro, ā, huri noa. Ka toru, kia pai tō te tangata whakatinana anō i te whare i tana putanga atu ki te ao.

Nā reira, i a au e whakaaro ana ki te tikanga o ēnei pou matua ka hoki anō au ki te manawa o tōku whare, otirā ki ngā kupu i tīkina atu ai e au i te kauhau o Paikea kia hono ai te manawa o tōku whare ki te Tairāwhiti, ki a Rangi anō hoki. Ko te roanga atu o te kauhau rā he mea tuku e Paikea kia tonoa ai te moana kia tau, kia tonoa anō ai he āwhinatanga i te moana kia hoatu pai ai a Paikea ki uta. Nā, e ai ki a Lardelli, ko te ingoa tuatahi o Paikea ko Kahutia-te-rangi, ā, ka heipū atu a Ruatapu - he taina ki a Kahutia-te-rangi - ki te patu i ōna tuākana katoa kia mate. Ka heria atu e Ruatapu ōna tuākana ki te moana ka huripoki i te waka kia toromi ai rātou katoa. Ko Kahutia-te-rangi anake kāore i mate. Engari i raru tonu ia i te moana. Ka taki ia i āna karakia kia ora ai ia. Ki reira ka hua mai ko Paikea, engari he tangata tonu ia. Nā reira ka whakakau te tangata nei a Paikea i te moana kia whai hā ia. Kāore he paku aha i pahawa i tēnā. Kātahi ia ka taki i ngā karakia i ākona ia e tōna pāpā. Nāwai rā, ka whakakau a Paikea i te moana hai taniwha kia tere atu ai ia i te moana. Engari, i raru tonu a Paikea. Ka tata toromi anō ia ki tai, kātahi ka timata tana taki i te kauhau i ākona ia e tōnā kōkā. Ka whakakau anō a Paikea i te moana mehe tipua, ka hoatu ia ki uta. Koinei te whakapapa o te whakaputanga o te kōrero "*whakakau he tangata, whakakau he taniwha, whakakau he tipua.*"

Nā, kia whakahono ai ngā pou e toru o tōku whare mai i muri ki mua, mai i runga ki ki raro anō, ā, huri noa i te whare, ka tīkina atu e au ko te kauhau anō a Paikea, ko ngā whakakaunga moana rānei a Paikea hai pou matua mō te whare o Te Toi o Māui. Ka whao ki te pou tū-a-rongo o te whare ko Paikea te tipua, ā, ka tapa taua pou ki te ingoa o Pou Tipua. Ka whao ki te pou toko-manawa o te whare ko Paikea te taniwha, ā, ka tapa taua pou ki te ingoa o Pou Taniwha. Nā, ko te pou tāhū o tōku whare, ka whakatinanahia tēnā pou e te tangata ka tomokia Te Toi o Māui kia herea ai tōna manawa ki te manawa o te whare, otirā kia herea ai ia ki ngā pou katoa o te whare. Ka mutu, ko taua tangata rā, ka kīa he ata nō Paikea te tangata, ā, ka tapa ia ki te ingoa o Pou Tangata.

Kāti, i tua atu i te whakahono i ngā pou katoa o te whare ki a rātou anō, ko te tapanga o ngā pou matua e toru ki ngā kōrero mō Paikea te whakatinanatanga hoki o tā Moetara i whakatau ai kia whakamahi i ā mātou ake pūrākau hai waihanga mai i te ara e tika ana kia whakakōrero i ngā

kōrero, i ngā whakaaro, i ngā kaupapa hoki a te Māori mā roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Nā reira, ki konei oti ai i a au te whao i ngā pou matua e toru o Te Toi o Māui.

6.5: TE KAWA O TE WHARE

Tēnā, kia tīkina atu e au tētahi kōrero nā Moko-Mead (2016) e mea ana,

He nui noa atu ngā ringatoi i ēnei rā kāore i te paku mōhio ki ngā tikanga, ka mutu, he nui tōnu hai ako mā rātou. Ko te kawa o te tikanga i ngā mahi auaha he ara kia whakaniko ai te mahi, kia whai mana ai te mahi, ka mutu, ka mairangatia te mahi kia noho ai ia hai puru rourou motuhake (wh.504).⁵⁰

Nā, i ēnei kōrero a Moko-Mead e whakahau ana ia, he mate nui te kite atu i ēnei wā tonu i te nui o ngā ringatoi kāore i te mārama ki te hirahiratanga o ngā tikanga a te Māori. Waihoki, i te korenga o rātou i mōhio, mā te kawa o ngā tikanga e hāngai ana ki ngā mahi auaha - pēnei i te toi Māori, i te toi whakaari Māori rānei - e whakaniko ai, e whai mana ai, e mairangatia ai ā rātou mahi toi hai toi matua mō te tangata. Koinei te ia o tāku i whai ai kia kōrerohia tētahi wāhanga o te kawa ka tākina ki te whare o Te Toi o Māui. Heoi anō, mā konei anō e tutuki ai i te kaupapa o te whare, otirā i te manawa o te whare. Ka mutu, mā konei anō e noho motuhake ai te toi whakaari Māori i te ao Māori i tēnei wā tonu.

Nā reira, ka tōia mai anō ko ngā kōrero a Moko-Mead kia whakamārama i te tikanga o te kawa. Hai tāna, ko te kawa he momo tukanga hai whai mā te tangata i roto i āna mahi. E ai ki a Durie (2011) rāua ko Moko-Mead anō, katoa katoa ngā kawa he mea whakatinana e ngā tikanga me ngā mātāpono Māori. Nā reira, ka whakaaro ake au ko tētahi wāhanga o te kawa ka whakaū i tēnei rangahau ko te āhua o tō te tangata rumaki ai ki te whakaaro Māori, ki te ao Māori i te whare o Te Toi o Māui. Mā konei anō e tutuki ai tētahi wāhanga anō o te manawa o te whare, arā, kia whai tukanga mā te Māori ki te whakakōrero i āna kōrero mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro.

I runga i tēnā, ka hoki mai anō ki te pae o mahara ko ngā kōrero mō te whare wānanga rongonui nō te Tairāwhiti e kīa ana ko te whare wānanga o Te Rawheoro. E ai ki a Ngata, koinei te whare wānanga o Rangiuia - tohunga nō te Tairāwhiti- ka mutu, he whare nō Te Aitanga a Hauiti, nō Ngāti Ira, nō Te Whānau o Ruataupare, nō Ngāti Whakarara anō hoki. Ka kīa e Ngata i ngā kōrero a Ngata anō, ko taua whare wānanga, te whare whaimana o te Tairāwhiti

⁵⁰ There are many artists today who know little or nothing about tikanga and have much learning to do. The observance of the tikanga o creative work actually enhances the activity, gives significance to the work and elevates the activity as something special and highly valued.

katoa. Ko te toi te kaupapa o Te Rawheoro, ka mutu, ko te hua matua o te whare rā, ko te wānanga i te toi, i te mātauranga anō hoki o te toi, ā, ka whakatinana ai ki te toi whakairo.

Nā, e ai ki ngā kōrero a Te Mātorohanga i ngā kōrero a Ngata, "*ko Rangiuia, ko Tokipuanga, ko Mohi Ruatapu ngā tohunga tokotū o te whare wānanga...Ko Rangiuia te kaiwhakatakoto i te tātai, ko Tokipuanga te kaituruki, ko Mohi Ruatapu te kaiwetewete*" (wh.194). I ēnei kōrero a Te Mātorohanga ka kite ko te mahi a Rangiuia he whakatakoto i ngā tātai - whakapapa - i ngā wānanga anō o te whare hai ako mā te tauira. Ko tā Tokipuanga mahi, he āpiti atu he kōrero, he mātauranga ki taua wānanga. Ko tā Mohi Ruatahi mahi, he āta wetewete i aua wānanga kia whakaū ai te tauira ki te wānanga. Nā reira, mēnā ka tīkina atu ko te kawa ako o ngā tohunga nō te whare wānanga o Te Rawheoro hai tauira māku ki te whakaū i te kawa ako mō te whare wānanga o Te Toi o Māui, ka hanga pēnei tōna āhua.

Ka kuhu mai ai te tangata, te tauira rānei ki te whare o Te Toi o Māui, ka hono atu tōna manawa ki te manawa o te whare kia mārāma ai ia he aha te kaupapa o te whare i te tuatahi. Kātahi ka noho hoki ko te tauira hai whakatinana i te Pou Tangata o te whare. Ko te wāhi ki te Pou Tangata, he wāhi kia whakarongo ai ki ngā tātai, ki ngā wānanga hoki ka whakatakotohia e ngā atua o roto i te whare kia whai māramatanga ai ia ki te ao o te toi whakaari Māori. Nā, ka mutu ana te tauira i te wānanga tahi ki ngā atua, ka kuhu atu anō ia ki te whare kia pātata atu ai ia ki te pōuri o te whare kia tae atu ai ia ki te Pou Taniwha o te whare. Ko te wāhi ki te Pou Taniwha, he āpiti atu i ētahi kōrero, i ētahi wānanga anō mō te tauira e hāngai ana ki ngā pūmanawa, ki ngā pūkenga matua anō hoki o te tauira. Ka mutu, ka āhei hoki te Pou Taniwha me te tauira ki te tohu he aha te momo toi Māori e tika ana hai whakapakari māna kia eke ai ia ki tāna i wawatahia ai ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Hai whakatauiria i tēnei whakaaro, tērā pea ko te toi whakairo te wānanga e tika ana mā te tauira kia pai ai tana waihanga i ngā ātea - i ngā atamira rānei - mō ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Tērā pea ko te toi raranga kē te wānanga e tika ana mā te tauira kia pai ai tana whatu i ngā kākāhu mō ngā tāngata ka whakaaritia, ka kōrerohia, ka whakatinanahia rānei i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Kāti, koinei te tauira, otirā te hāngai o te kawa ako ki te Pou Taniwha o te whare nei. Nā, ka oti i a te tauira te wānanga tahi ki te Pou Taniwha, ka kuhu atu anō a ia ki te pōuri o te whare kia tae atu ia ki te Pou Tipua o te whare. Ko te wāhi ki te Pou Tipua, he wetewete, he arohaehae anō i ngā wānanga o te toi Māori kua noho hai kaupapa wānanga mā te tauira. Mā konei e mārāma ai te tauira ki ngā nuka katoa o tōna whiringa toi me te hāngai anō hoki o tōna whiringa toi ki te toi whakaari Māori. Nā, ka mutu ana te tauira i tana aru i ngā wānanga katoa o roto i te whare, kātahi ka huri atu ia kia puta atu i te whare. Ki reira anō ka whakatinana i ngā wānanga o te whare ki te ātea mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori.

Kāti, ko te whakapae ia mā roto mai i tēnei momo tukanga ako, i tēnei kawa ako rānei ka rumakina ai te taurira ki ngā wānanga o ngā toi Māori katoa kia hua mai ai he toi whakaari Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka pokea, ka whangaia hoki te taurira e te whare ki te whakaaro Māori, ki te tirohanga Māori anō hoki. Ka mutu, ka mārama anō hoki te taurira ki tā te Māori whakakōrero i āna kōrero, i ōna whakaaro, i āna kaupapa anō hoki mā roto mai i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori. Nā, ki konei oti ai ahau te whao i tētahi wāhanga o te kawa mō te whare wānanga o Te Toi o Māui.

6.6: TE TOI O MĀUI

Kāti anō, kia tōai i konei te kōrero i whakatakoto i mua rā, arā, he tīmatanga noa iho tēnei waihangatanga whare mō te toi whakaari Māori. He hua noa iho tēnā ō te mōhio me rapa tonu i ētahi kōrero, i ētahi whakaaro kia oti i a au te waihanga i ngā pou katoa o te whare. Nā, ko ētahi anō kōrero kāore i whai wāhi mai ki ēnei wāhanga e rima o te whare i waihangahia, ko tēnei; Ko te hāngai o te tangata ki te whai i ngā mahi toi whakaari Māori hai pāinga mō te iwi, kua mā te kotahi. Kia kī noa iho au i konei, he take nui tēnā. Nā te mea, e ai ki a Moko-Mead anō ko te hua ō ngā mahi toi ka whakatinanahia e te tangata, - ahakoa tōna momo - he ata o te rahi, o te iwi rānei o taua tangata. Nā reira, he whakatūpatotanga i ēnā kōrero a Moko-Mead, arā, kia kua te tangata e kuhu poka noa i tētahi kaupapa, otirā i te whare ō Te Toi o Māui mō te tūpono he wānanga ka ako māna anō kia whai mana ai ia mōna anake. E kore e pahawa i a te tangata te paku aha mena ka pēnā ia. Heoi anō, me kua hoki te tangata e pōhēhē me whai ia i ngā tohutohu katoa a tōna iwi i a ia ka aru i ngā wānanga mō te toi whakaari Māori. Nā te mea, ka kore rawa te tangata e kite he aha kai tua o te awe māpara mēnā ka whai noa iho i ngā tohutohu ā tēnā, ā tēnā. Engari, me ū te tangata ki te kaupapa o te whare ahakoa te aha, mā kona te tangata e mōhio ai mō āhea hanake ai ia i tōna ara me tana kotahi, mō āhea anō ia hanake tahi ai me te iwi. Kāti, ka whakairi ake i konei ko ngā kōrero mō Te Toi o Māui i tēnei wā i runga i te mōhio anō, ko tēnei ara, ko tēnei whare rānei te anamata ki te toi whakaari Māori.

HAI WHAKAKAPI

Tēnā, kia hoki atu ai ki te pūtaketanga o tāku i whai ai kia rangahau i te toi whakaari Māori, arā, ki te wahine nō Kaitaia nāna ahau i whakapātaritari kia tika ai taku whakakanohi, taku whakakōrero anō hoki i ngā kōrero mō te Māori, mā te katoa i roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Nō taua wā tonu, tae noa mai ki tēnei wā kua whai ahau kia whakatika i tēnā hē ōku, ā, ko te putanga mai o tēnei rangahau te utu.

Nā reira, ka hoki atu anō ki te manawa o tōku whare kōrero, ki te pātai matua e mea ana - *he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori?*

Ko tāku e whakapae nei, ko te waihanga mai o tētahi whare wānanga kua rūrukuhia ia ki te whakaaro Māori ki ō te Tairāwhiti titiro ki te ao, koia rā te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori. Heoi anō, kia kī hoki ahau i konei, kua waihangahia e au tēnei whare wānanga ki ō te Tairāwhiti titiro ki te ao nā te mea, he uri ahau nā te Tairāwhiti, ā, ko tōku tirohanga ki te ao he mea hanga e te whakaaro Māori i ō te Tairāwhiti titiro ki te ao. Nā reira, he taura noa iho tēnei whare wānanga hai whai, hai wherawhera, hai whakaatu atu i te āheinga o te toi whakaari Māori ki te noho motuhake i te ao Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, he taura anō tēnei whare wānanga kia whakatauiria i hirahiratanga o te tiki atu i te mātauranga ā iwi hai wānanga matua mō te whakarewanga o tētahi whare wānanga. Ka mutu, he taura anō tēnei whare hai tiki atu mā te tangata nō iwi Māori kē atu ki te raweke, ki te whakahāngai hoki i te whare ki a ia anō, ki ngā wānanga, ki ngā kōrero rānei ā tōna ake iwi. Ki konei pea ka rerekē te hanga, te aronga me te āhua rānei o te whare i tōku whare wānanga, engari, ehara i te mea ko te whare nāku i hanga, te whare e tika ana mō te katoa. Inā hoki, he rerekē tō tēnā iwi titiro ki te ao, i tō tēnā titiro ki te ao. He rerekē hoki tō tēnā iwi kawē i a ia anō, i tō tēnā iwi kawē i a ia anō.

Nā, i runga i ēnā kōrero, i waihangahia e au tētahi whare kōrero kia kitea ai he aha pea te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, he mea tiki atu e au te mātauranga Māori hai whakamārama i te toi whakaari Māori, nā te mea, i kite atu ai ko te toi whakaari Māori i te wānangahia e au, he mea hanga e te hunga i tiro whānui ki te ao a te Māori. Nā tēnei anō i whai ai ahau kia arohaehae i ngā kōrero mō te ariā o te whare ki ō te mātauranga Māori titiro ki te ao, kia mārama ai te hāngai ō te whare ki te Māori hai wāhi tiaki i te toi whakaari Māori.

Kātahi i toro atu ahau ki ngā pūkōrero o te Tairāwhiti kua wheakotia te toi whakaari Māori kia kitea ai he aha rā te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori. Nā, i konei rongō atu ai kāore te toi whakaari Māori i whai whakapapa ki te ao Māori. Nā reira, i hanatu atu au ki ngā pūwānanga o tōku ake iwi anō, kia whai māramatanga ki te whare anō kia kitea ai mēnā ka āhei tonu te noho

mai ō te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā whare o te Māori ki tā te Tairāwhiti titiro. I te mutunga iho i kitea he whakapapa e hono ai te toi whakaari Māori ki ngā toi Māori katoa, ka tahi. Ka rua, i kitea hoki he whare e tika ana kia nōhia ai te toi whakaari Māori. Ka mutu, i kitea hoki i te āheinga kia noho tahi ai ko te toi whakaari Māori nō onamata, ki te toi whakaari Māori o te inamata, kia hua mai ai he aha te anamata o te toi whakaari Māori.

Ko te ngako o aku kōrero i tēnei rangahau ko te whakahau kia whakaū ai anō, kia pokea ai rānei te toi whakaari Māori ki te whakaaro Māori, ki te tirohanga Māori. Nā te mea, koinei te ara e whai hononga ai te toi whakaari Māori ki te ao Māori. Koinei anō te ara e kite ai mēnā kai te tika, kai te pono, kai te hāngai hoki ngā kawenga o te toi whakaari Māori ki ō te Māori titiro ki te ao. Ka mutu, koinei anō te ara e kite ai mēnā e pupuri ana te toi whakaari Māori i te mauri e ora ai te ao Māori. Nā, ko te whare wānanga o Te Toi o Māui te hua. Waihoki, ko te rurukutia ōna, o ō te whare wānanga o Te Toi o Māui ki ngā kawa, ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā wānanga, ki ngā mana hoki nō te ao Māori ki ō te Tairāwhiti titiro, te take kua whai wāhi mai ngā uri o te Tairāwhiti, otirā te tirohanga o te Tairāwhiti ki te ao toi whakaari Māori hai wharekura matua mō te toi whakaari Māori. Heoi anō, i te mutunga iho, ahakoa nō wai te whare, mēnā kāore ō te whare hāngai ki te tirohanga Māori, e kore ia e whai hononga ki te ao Māori, otirā, ki te iwi Māori.

Ko ēnei whakaaro ōku, he mea i tipu i te waihanga mai o te whare wānanga e kīa ana ko Te Toi o Māui. He hua hoki o te waewae tutuki, o te ūpoko pakaru kia noho mātaamua ko te tirohanga Māori ki roto i ngā mahi toi whakaari. Ka mutu, koinei te whare ka tāwharau i ngā ringa toi whakaari Māori ō te āpōpō i te pupuhitanga mai o te uru kāraerae, o te hau pūkerikeri. Nā, ahakoa ngā torehapehapetanga o te wā, ana pari rōnakinaki, ana heke māniana, ka kore tēnei whare e tītaha, e tīhokahoka rānei i ngā mahi a te taiao. Nā te mea kua rurukutia tōku whare ki ngā kawa tapu ō ngā atua Māori, me te mōhio o tōku tipuna a Māui, ko ia tonu te onamata, te inamata me te anamata ki te toi whakaari Māori.

NGĀ PUNA KŌRERO

- Best, E. (1898). The Art of the Whare Pora: Notes on the clothing of the ancient Māori, their knowledge of preparing, dyeing, and weaving various fibres, together with some account of dress and ornaments, and the ancient ceremonies and superstitions of the Whare Pora. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand*, 31, 625 – 644.
- Brown, D. (2009). *Māori architecture from fale to whareniui and beyond*. Penguin Group.
- Derby, M., & Grace-Smith, B. (2014). *Māori theatre: te whare tapere hōu*. Te Ara. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/maori-theatre-te-whare-tapere-hou/print#ref2>
- Doherty, W. (2012). Ranga framework: he rāranga kaupapa. In T. Black., D. Bean., W. Collings., & W. Nuku (Eds.), *Conversations on mātauranga Māori* (pp. 15-36). Wellington, New Zealand: Haemata Ltd
- Durie, M. (1998). *Whaiora: Māori health development* (2nd ed.). Oxford University Press.
- Durie, M. (2001). *Mauri ora: The dynamics of Māori health*. Oxford University Press.
- Durie, M. (2011). *He kawa oranga: Māori achievement in the 21st century* [Doctoral dissertation, Massey University]. Semantic Scholar. <https://mro.massey.ac.nz/handle/10179/3437>
- Durrant, M. (2014). *Arts funding and support*. Te Ara. <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/arts-funding-and-support>
- Heaton, S. (2015). Rebuilding a “Whare” body of knowledge to inform “a” Māori perspective of health. *MAI Journal*, 4(2) 164-176
- Jahnke, H. (2006). *He huarahi motuhake: the politics of tribal agency in provider services* [Doctoral dissertation, Massey University]. Semantic Scholar. <http://mro.massey.ac.nz/handle/10179/252>
- Jahnke, H., & Taiapa, J. (2003). Māori research. In C. Davidson & M. Tolich (Eds.), *Social science research in New Zealand* (2nd ed., pp. 39-50). Pearson.
- Ka'ai-Mahuta, R. (2013). The genesis of waiata and haka. In R. Ka'ai-Mahuta., T. Ka'ai., & J. Moorfield (Eds.), *Kia rōnaki: The Māori performing arts* (pp. 1-21). Pearson.
- Karetu, T., & Milroy, W. (2018). *He kupu tuku iho: Ko te reo Māori te tatau ki te ao*. Auckland University Press

- Kouka, H. (1999). *Ta matou mangai: Our own voice*. Victoria University Press.
- Lee, J. (2005, June 24). *Māori cultural regeneration: Pūrākau as pedagogy* [Paper presentation]. Centre for Research in Lifelong learning International Conference, Stirling, Scotland.
- Lee, J. (2009). Decolonising Māori narrative: Pūrākau as a method. *MAI Review*, (2), 1-12.
- McRae, J. (2017) *Māori oral tradition: He kōrero nō te ao tawhito*. Auckland University Press.
- Mead, H. M. (2012). Understanding Mātauranga Māori. In T. Black., D. Bean., W. Collings., & W. Nuku (Eds.), *Conversations on Mātauranga Māori* (pp. 9-14). Haemata.
- Mead, H. M. (2016). *Tikanga Māori: Living by Māori values* (2nd ed.). Huia Publishers
- Mead, H. M., & Grove, N. (2003). *Ngā pēpeha a ngā tīpuna: The sayings of the ancestors* (Rev. ed.). Victoria University Press.
- Mead, S. M., Sullivan, A., Simmons, D. R., Salmond, A., Kernot, B., & Sciascia, P. (1984). *Te Maori: Maori art from New Zealand collections*. Heinemann Publishers.
- Melbourne, T. (2009). *Te whare-oohia: Traditional Maaori education for a contemporary world* [Master's thesis, Massey University]. Semantic Scholar. <http://mro.massey.ac.nz/handle/10179/1714>
- Meredith, P. (2005). *Urban Māori*. Te Ara. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/urban-maori>
- Ngata, W. (2009). *Te hū o te puoro: Ko te mōteatea te mataaho ki te pā o te hinengaro Māori, ki te ao Māori* [Unpublished doctoral dissertation]. Massey University.
- Paama-Pengelly, J. (2010). *Māori Art and Design*. New Holland Publishers.
- Pewhairangi, W. (1895). *Rangi rāua ko Papa* [Unpublished manuscript].
- Pitama, S. G., Bennett, S. T., Waitoki, W., Haitana, T. N., Valentine, H., Pahina, J., Taylor, J. E., Tassell-Matamua, M., Rowe, L., Beckert, L., Palmer, S. C., Huria, T. M., Lacey, C. J., & McLachlan, A. (2017). A proposed hauora Māori clinical guide for psychologists: Using the hui process and Meihana model in clinical assessment and formulation. *New Zealand Journal of Psychology*, 46(30), 7-19.
- Rewi, P. (2010). *Whaikorero: The world of Māori oratory*. Auckland University Press.

- Rochford, T. (2004). Whare Tapa Wha: A Māori model of a unified theory of health. *The Journal of Primary Prevention*, 25(1) 41-57.
- Royal, T. A. C. (1998). *Te Whare Tapere towards a model for Māori performance art* [Doctoral dissertation, Victoria University of Wellington]. Seminar Scholar. <http://charles-royal.nz/whare-tapere>
- Silverstone, C. (2013). Festival showcasing and cultural regeneration. In S. Bennett & C. Carson (Eds.), *Shakespeare beyond English: A global experiment* (pp. 35-47). Cambridge University Press.
- Simmonds, D. R. (1997). *Te whare rūnanaga: The Māori meeting house*. Reed Publishing.
- Skipper, D. (2016). *The Māori meeting house: Introducing the whare whakairo*. Te Papa Press.
- Smith, L. (2012). *Decolonizing methodologies: Research and indigenous peoples* (2nd ed.). Otago University Press.
- Waaka, T. (2016). Te reo wainene o tua: He whakaoho i te toi pūrākau. In A. McFarland & T. Black (Eds.), *Te mauri o te whare* (pp. 1-15). NZCER Press.
- Young, S., & Hansen, M. L. (2009). A dramatic hijacking: Arthur Millerising Haruru Mai at the Auckland Theatre Company. *Australasian Drama Studies*, (55), 30 – 40.

ⁱ Taki Rua Production - he kamupene whakaari i rongonui ai i tō rātou kaha ki te tautoko, ki te hāpai i te Māori ki te whakaputa hoki i ngā whakaari Māori.

ⁱⁱ He taone iti a Waihirere. E 13 kiromita te tawhiti atu o Waihirere i Tūranga nui a Kiwa. He kapa haka anō hoki a Waihirere.

ⁱⁱⁱ He momo otaota tēnei

^{iv} He momo otaota anō tēnei